This is to certify that the

dissertation entitled

INMATE GRADUATION FROM
AN ACADEMIC COLLEGE PROGRAM:
How It Affects Their Rates of Recidivism
Upon Parole From Prison

presented by

Arthur Kirk

has been accepted towards fulfillment
of the requirements for

Ph.D. degree in Education

Major professor

Dr. Eldon Nonnamaker

Date May 20, 1992

INMATE GRADUATION FROM AN ACADEMIC COLLEGE PROGRAM: How It Affects Their Rates Of Recidivism Upon Parole From Prison

by
Arthur Kirk

A DISSERTATION

Submitted to
Michigan State University
in partial fulfillment of the requirements
for the degree of

DOCTOR OF PHILOSOPHY

Department of Educational Administration
1992

ABSTRACT

INMATE GRADUATION FROM AN ACADEMIC COLLEGE PROGRAM: How It Affects Their Rates of Recidivism Upon Parole From Prison

by
Arthur Kirk

The main purpose of this *ex-post facto observational study* was to examine the relationship between inmate graduation with an associate degree from the **College Opportunity - Prison Extension (C.O.P.E.) Program** (offered by *Montcalm Community College* of *Sidney, Michigan*) and recidivism rates. Simply examining these two (2) factors (education and recidivism) alone would not have allowed for consideration of the many other conditions (factors) which research and/or common belief suggest are significantly related to recidivistic behavior. Ignoring these other influences would not have allowed a determination as to whether the study findings were attributable to the education variable or to one or more of the other factors. Thus, one of the important tasks of this study was to **identify** and **statistically evaluate** the major *biological, psychological, personal,* and *environmental factors* believed to be significantly related to recidivistic behavior.

Of the forty-two (42) factors (variables) examined, four (4) were identified as having a major *predictive/causative* relationship with recidivism. They were:

1) **Age Upon Parole**
2) **History Of Substance Abuse**
3) **Type Of Instant Offense(s)**
4) **Academic Educational Level At Time Of Instant Offense(s)**

As for the influence of post-secondary education, results of the study indicated no overall statistically significant relationship between completion of the C.O.P.E Program of study and reduced rates of recidivism for participants. However, certain sub-groups within the C.O.P.E. Group appeared to have lower recidivism rates as a direct result of completing the C.O.P.E. Program of study; specifically, those inmates who are less than twenty-six (26) years of age upon parole from prison, who do not have a history of substance abuse, who are sent to prison for a violent offense, and/or who enter prison without a high school diploma or GED Certificate.

In regard to the full influence of academic education on recidivism, it was determined that completion of a high school education is critically important. For of the study subjects who were paroled without a high school diploma or GED Certificate, *seventy-eight point three percent (78.3%) recidivated within a two (2) year period of time.*

DEDICATION
To those who languish in our prisons

ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

I would like to sincerely thank my major advisor, *Dr. Eldon Nonnamaker*, for his warm support and skillful guidance throughout this study. I am also most grateful to *Dr. Louis Hekhuis*, *Mr. Zolton Ferency*, *Dr. Vincent Hoffman*, and *Dr. Betsy Becker* for their encouragement and assistance.

The inmate-students, teachers and administrators in the *College Opportunity - Prison Extension (C.O.P.E.) Program* gave freely of their time and talent. Without their cooperation, this study would not have been possible. A special expression of thanks goes to *Mr. Danny Herman, C.O.P.E. Director*, who did much to help and encourage me in the conduct of this study.

A great amount of gratitude is extended to *Mr. R. Douglas Kosinski, Supervisor, Special Studies Unit* of the *Michigan Department of Corrections* for his extensive assistance in the design of this study and in the statistical analyses of the data. Without his guidance and direction this study would not have been completed.

I am most appreciative of the cooperation provided me by *Mr. William Kime, Retired Deputy Director of Programs and Planning* for the *Michigan Department of Corrections*. A special note of thanks is extended to *Mr. Terry Murphy, Chief of Research* for the *Michigan Department of Corrections*, and his associates *Mr. Jeff Anderson, Ms. June Daman, Mr. Steve DeBor, Ms. Peggy Kersey, Ms. Carole Rankin* and *Ms. Mary Volakakis* for their unending patience and assistance.

My family and friends gave me the support and encouragement to complete this study. To them I will *always* be indebted.

PREFACE

A self-written justification for the development and furtherance of correctional education could not begin to approach the humaneness and plain common sense expressed in this plea by Winston Churchill:

> **The mood and temper of the public in regard to the treatment of crime and criminals is one of the most unfailing tests of any country. A calm, dispassionate recognition of the rights of the accused and even of the convicted criminal against the state; a constant heart-searching by all charged with the duty of punishment; a desire and eagerness to rehabilitate in the world of industry those who have paid their due in the hard coinage of punishment; tireless efforts towards the discovery of curative and regenerative processes; unfailing faith that there is a treasure, if only you can find it, in the heart of every man; these are the symbols which, in the treatment of crime and the criminal, mark and measure the stored-up strength of a nation and are sign and proof of the living virtue in it.**

TABLE OF CONTENTS

APPENDICES

LIST OF TABLES

LIST OF FIGURES

CHAPTER I

INTRODUCTION TO THE STUDY

Introduction

Crime in the *United States* has reached serious levels. Our response to the problem has been to incarcerate more people per capita than any other free nation on earth. A *Justice Department* survey released in early April 1984 reported 438,830 men and women behind prison bars, and about 210,000 in jails around the country— an increase of one-hundred fifteen percent (115%) over 10 years (**Gest,** 1984). In a more current survey covering the first six months of 1986, the *Justice Department* reported the nation's prison population increased to a record total of 528,945. Of that number, 44,330 were in federal prisons and 484,615 in state institutions. The five (5) states with the largest prison populations were:

1)	**California**	**55,238**
2)	**Texas**	**37,760**
3)	**New York**	**36,100**
4)	**Florida**	**29,712**
5)	**Ohio**	**21,942**

The five (5) states with the smallest prison populations were:

1)	**North Dakota**	**411**
2)	**Vermont**	**701**
3)	**New Hampshire**	**732**
4)	**Wyoming**	**866**
5)	**South Dakota**	**1,089**

VICTIMS OF VIOLENT CRIME
Twelve-Year-Old Children

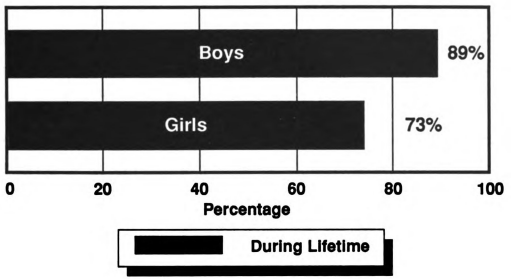

Figure 1.1

As of June 30, 1986, the 25,192 female inmates made up 4.72% of the total prison population. The latest racial breakdown (1984) showed 51.7% white, 45.3% black, 1% American Indian, and the rest Asians and other groups (**"Business Is Booming,"** 1987). Projection studies dealing with incarcerated individuals convincingly point out the number of people confined in our prisons and jails will continue to dramatically increase over the next ten (10) years and beyond.

According to *Justice Department* figures released on March 8, 1987, eighty-three percent *(83%)* of 12-year old children in the United States will be victims of violent crimes at least once in their lifetime. Fifty-two percent *(52%)* will be victims of such crimes more than once (**"Study Finds Crime Awaits Many Of Us,"** 1987). The study, based on figures compiled by the Government's *National Crime Survey* from 1975 through 1984, went on to report that eighty-nine percent *(89%)* of 12-year-old boys will face one or more violent crimes or attempted crimes, and seventy-three percent *(73%)* of the girls *(see Figure 1.1, above)*. Further, forty-five percent *(45%)* of black males will become victims of violent crime three (3) or more times— almost double the possibility for black females *(24%)* and triple the likelihood for white females *(13%)*. Thirty-seven

percent *(37%)* of white males are likely to be victimized three (3) or more times during their lifetime (**Cassata**, 1987). Based on current crime rates, the study reached these projections:

- One (1) out of every one-hundred thirty-three (133) Americans will become a murder victim. Among black men, the estimate is dramatically higher: one (1) out of thirty (30).
- One (1) out of every twelve (12) women will be the victim of a rape or attempted rape. The rate for black women is one (1) out of nine (9).
- Nearly everyone will be the victim of a personal theft at least once, and eighty-seven percent *(87%)* will be personal theft victims three (3) or more times (**"Study Finds ...,"** 1987).

The *Bureau* publishes crime victimization rates based on twice-a-year interviews which involve 101,000 persons in 49,000 households. This particular report was drawn from approximately two (2) million interviews conducted during the ten (10) years ending in 1984. The rape statistics, however, were projected from 1973-1982 (**Cassata**, 1987).

At the end of 1988, a record 627,402 people were incarcerated in federal and state prisons, an increase of seven point four percent (7.4%) over 1987. *"The 1988 increase translates into a nationwide need for more than 800 new prison bed spaces a week,"* said Lawrence Greenfeld, Corrections Unit Chief for the *Justice Department's Bureau of Justice Statistics* (**"1988 Saw Record Prison Population,"** 1989).

Based on these reports and other like evidence, it seems fair to conclude we have not done a very admirable job of identifying, much less dealing with, the root causes of crime in this country. Our main "solution" to the problem of crime, namely stiffer penalties, has become a problem in itself. The newly constructed prisons we find in many states fill up as soon as they open, leaving the numerous problems associated with overcrowding looming over our heads. *In these overcrowded institutions, we may well be breeding criminals rather than restraining them.*

Of the many volumes of data we have collected in the field of adult corrections, none more glaringly reflects our failure to bring this problem of crime under reasonable control than those dealing with recidivism (repeat crime). The literature is replete with support for the contention that a very large percentage of the total number of crimes committed in this country are perpetrated by a comparatively small number of repeat offenders (**Goldfarb and Singer**, 1977). It follows, then, that by putting forth an effort to identify and statistically evaluate the *major* conditions (factors) which *seem* to affect recidivistic behavior, we develop a starting point from which to more effectively deal with the general problem of crime in this country.

With this purpose in mind, one of the important tasks of this study was to identify and statistically evaluate the *major* biological, psychological, personal, and environmental factors which *appeared* to have a significant relationship with recidivistic behavior, in either a positive (decreasing) or negative (increasing) fashion. This was accomplished through an extensive review of criminal justice literature (adult corrections) in an effort to determine the findings of other researchers in this area. The factors identified through this search, and others which were *commonly believed to be related to recidivistic behavior*, were subjected to a series of statistical analyses using these study subjects as the basis for the data. A determination was then made as to which if any of these factors were *significantly* related to recidivistic behavior, in regard to this study population.

With this task accomplished, the researcher addressed the *main focus* of this *ex-post facto observational study*: **an examination of the relationship between post-secondary academic attainment levels and rates of recidivism**. This phase of the study allowed for examination and testing of the widely held belief, especially among those in the field of correctional education, that increased participation in academic programs on the part of inmate-students leads them to lower rates of recidivism once they are released from prison (**Gaither**, 1983). Those who support this notion contend that increased understanding of human behavior leads these inmate-students to personal insights which earlier were not at hand, and in an occupational sense,

provides them with options which previously did not exist. All this, the supporters say, leads to lower rates of recidivism.

In the interest of exploring this belief, the study examined two (2) Groups of former inmates. The *primary* subjects made up Group I, and consisted of those inmate-students who were awarded an associate degree from the **College Opportunity - Prison Extension Program** during their present prison commitment (the incarceration period under study), and were paroled to the "free community" between 1980 and 1984 inclusive. In order to have earned a degree from the *C.O.P.E. Program* these subjects must have spent some or all of their incarceration period in one or more of the following prisons located in *Ionia, Michigan: Michigan Reformatory, Michigan Training Unit,* or the *Riverside Correctional Facility.* Two (2) other prisons are now operational in the Ionia area: the *Ionia Temporary Facility,* and the *Ionia Maximum Facility.* However, these two (2) prisons are quite new and were not in operation during the time period under study.

The members of Group II were viewed as the *secondary* (comparison) subjects. They differed from members of Group I in regard to their levels of academic attainment upon parole from their prison commitment. Namely, ***they individually had less than a completed post-secondary education at the time of parole,*** where completed meant the earning of an academic degree. Like the members of Group I, these subjects were also paroled between 1980 and 1984. In addition, they served part or all of their present commitment in one of the three (3) prisons then located in *Ionia, Michigan.* This requirement provided reasonable assurance their incarceration experiences were similar to those subjects in Group I, and they had pre- and post-secondary educational opportunities equivalent to members of Group I.

Additionally, a ***one-to-one matching procedure on six (6) selection factors (study variables) was used in formulating Group II,*** to ensure that like subjects in regard to these reportedly important variables were observed (selected). These *matching variables* were chosen for that purpose because the research literature

indicated they were significantly related to recidivistic behavior, they were commonly believed to be related to recidivism, or because they assisted in the control of the study design.

By way of brief background, the *C.O.P.E. Program* is a community college prison extension program offered by *Montcalm Community College* of *Sidney, Michigan* (near *Ionia*). Through the *College*, inmates can take classes leading to an associate degree in *General Studies*, an associate degree in *Arts and Sciences*, or an associate degree in *Applied Arts and Sciences* with a concentration in: *Business Administration, Accounting, Business Data Processing* ,or *Food Service Technology*. The *Program*, in its basic form, first became operative at the *Michigan Reformatory* in 1968, and has grown and expanded steadily since that time. It now provides post-secondary educational offerings at the three (3) prisons mentioned earlier, and one (1) of the two (2) new Ionia prisons. (These prisons comprise what is referred to as the *Ionia Complex*.) Further, the *C.O.P.E. Program* is now operative in the *Thumb Regional Correctional Facility* in *Lapeer County, Michigan*. (This facility was not in operation during the time period under study.)

As previously mentioned, recidivism is a real problem in this country. There is widespread acknowledgment among professionals in the field of criminal justice and among members of the general public as well that *"recidivism provides a staggering societal problem, both in terms of human suffering and in terms of wasted human and economic resources"* (**Gaither**, 1983, p. 86). **Roberts** (1973) was responding to this problem when he wrote: *"Correctional education should strive to impart to the inmate the skills, knowledge, and attitudes necessary for attaining its primary objective-successful adjustment to society"* (p. 51).

Therefore, in an attempt to make a small contribution to the goal of reduced recidivism, this study examined the effect the *C.O.P.E. Program* had on that undesired activity. Additionally, ***the scope of the study was broadened to allow for an examination of the overall relationship between academic education and recidivistic behavior***. It was felt this added depth, insight, and fuller meaning to specific findings of the study.

Chapter I: Introduction to the Study

Statement of the Problem

Do *outside factors* which precede and follow a prison sentence such as: *home environment, demographics, education, biological conditions, personality traits, etc.* have an **identifiable** relationship with recidivistic behavior? If so, can these influences be statistically measured as to their individual and collective strength?

Statement of Purpose

The *primary* purpose of this study was to determine if graduation with an associate degree from the *C.O.P.E. Program* provided a positive (reducing) influence on the recidivism rates of its participants once they were paroled from prison.

Significance of the Study

Recidivism research is an important factor in understanding criminal behavior (**Nacci**, 1978). Nacci pointed out that by reducing the criminal activities of chronic offenders, one may significantly change the total crime picture. If college programs for prison inmates can significantly reduce the rates of recidivism of the participants, then it follows that programs such as *C.O.P.E.* may be useful in reducing not only recidivism, but the overall crime rate as well.

To be certain, recidivism is a complex phenomenon which cannot be explained in basic terms. A simple analysis of acknowledged factors related to criminal recidivism is not enough, because there are so many other factors which impact on the relationship under study (**McCollum**, 1977; **Hoffman & Beck**, 1984; 1985). Therefore, this study was designed to amplify a full scope of possible *predictive/causative factors*, and to test their impact on recidivism empirically.

Theoretical Framework

This study was based on the theories of a number of researchers: **Hoffman and Beck** (1985) provided a "salient factor score" and five-year follow-up as methodology

for realistically measuring recidivism. **Hoffman and Stone-Meierhoefer** (1980) provided a flexible criterion measure for recidivism, one which they suggested gives realism to the measure and accounts for conflicting reports of recidivism rates. As to the conflicting reports of recidivism rates, **Griswold** (1978) reported that recidivism measures are not equally valid or reliable because different measures can and do produce discrepant findings. **Hoffman and Stone-Meierhoefer** (1980) pointed out there is considerable conflict and uncertainty as to even crude estimates of recidivism rates of released inmates.

With respect to recidivism's association with academic education, **Craig** (1983) found that data analyses indicated no evidence of a relationship between participation in educational programs and rates of criminal recidivism. **Haviland** (1982) found there was not a significant difference in the rate of recidivism between those inmates who graduated from a two-year college program while incarcerated and those inmates who had not graduated from a two-year program while incarcerated.

Blackburn (1981), on the other hand, found that a reduction in the absolute recidivism rate appeared to have developed as a result of participation in an academic college program. He reports those inmates who participated in the *College Program* (at *Hagerstown Junior College* in *Hagerstown, Maryland*) exhibited an overall recidivism rate one-third lower than those inmates who did not participate.

In preliminary research relating recidivism and academic education, **Moke and Holloway** (1986) reported significantly lower rates of recidivism for inmate-students who graduated from an associate degree prison program. They also studied other groups of inmates with lesser levels of academic education, concluding the recidivism rate is dependent on the education variable.

Recidivism's association with numerous variables was stressed by **McCollum** (1977). She pointed to the key role of the *total prison experience* and other *outside factors* (life history, demographics, personality traits, and others) in measuring the causes of recidivism.

Research Design

Sampling of Subjects

The source of data for this study was former *Michigan* state prison inmates, all of whom were paroled by the *Michigan Department of Corrections* between 1980 and 1984 (inclusive). They were formulated into two (2) study Groups:

GROUP I — Inmates who during their present prison commitment graduated with an associate degree from the C.O.P.E. Program.

GROUP II — Inmates who had less than a completed post-secondary education at the end of their present prison commitment.

Members of Group I, the *primary* observational group, numbered one-hundred sixteen *(n=116)*. They were selected from records maintained by *Montcalm Community College* and the *Michigan Department of Corrections*. They had as their entry/inclusion criteria:

1) **Graduated from the C.O.P.E. Program during their present prison commitment, where graduation meant they were awarded an associate degree.**

2) **Were paroled during the period 1980 to 1984.**

3) **Remained alive for two (2) years following parole.**

Members of Group II, the *secondary* (comparison) observational group, also numbered one-hundred sixteen *(n=116)* so as to have a balanced study design. They had as their entry/inclusion criteria:

1) **Served all or part of their incarceration period in one of the three (3) Ionia prisons.**

2) **Were paroled during the period 1980 to 1984.**

3) **Had less than a completed post-secondary education upon parole from present prison commitment, where completed referred to the awarding of a degree from an accredited college or university.**

4) **Met all of the matching criteria, within established ranges, on a one-to-one basis with members of Group I.**

5) **Remained alive for two (2) years following parole.**

The subset of six (6) study variables which served as the basis for the matching process (in a *prioritized* fashion) were:

1) **Age upon parole from present prison commitment**

2) **Academic educational level at time of instant offense(s)**

3) **Employment status at time of instant offense(s)**

4) **Michigan Department of Corrections (MDOC) assaultive risk classification at time of parole from present prison commitment**

5) **Race**

6) **Marital status at time of instant offense(s)**

The data related to the subjects (ex-inmates) of this ***ex-post facto observational study*** came from records maintained by *Montcalm Community College*, the *Michigan Department of Corrections*, the *Michigan State Police (MSP)*, and the *Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI)*. To insure the *confidentiality* of all personal data obtained, reporting was done only in collective (group) form. **Individual identities** of the study subjects through name, prison (institutional) number, social security number, address, or any other identifier is known only to this researcher and the parties mentioned above, and will remain **unreported** and **unavailable** to members of the general public!

Data Analyses

All the study data was organized, analyzed, and printed through the use of a computer. The following software applications were employed: *WordPerfect, dBase III Plus, Foxbase, Lotus 1-2-3, Quattro, Stats-2, Statistical Package for the Social Sciences (SPSS), SPSS/PC Plus, PageMaker, Microsoft Windows, Harvard Graphics, Excel, In*a*Vision, Designer* and *ProComm.* Where it was deemed helpful, the data collected and analyzed was presented in table or figure form.

One of the distinguishing characteristics of the scientific method is the formulation and testing of hypotheses concerning population parameters. Tests of statistical hypotheses require *a priori* formulation of decision rules as well as knowledge of sampling distributions of test statistics.

Thus, the first major step in data analyses was a series of ***crosstabulations*** performed on all but the information-type study variables. This is one of the most important sampling distributions in the behavioral sciences, and is most useful in attempting to draw inferences about variability as well as measures of central tendency. The type(s) of crosstabulation analyses applied *(standard, dichotomous, collapsed, collapsed with a control, three-way with a control, and/or four-way with a control)* varied depending upon the form(s) which proved most useful in the conduct of the study. Further, an ***analysis of variance*** *(ANOVA)* was performed on certain study variables where the examination of means (averages) proved useful.

The purposes behind all these analyses was to determine the conditions on which the two (2) study Groups significantly (.05 level) differed, and to help determine which of the independent variables shared a significant (.05 level) relationship with recidivism. Because the dependent (y) variable (recidivism) was qualitative and had numerous categories, and because many of the study variables lent themselves to multicollinear relationships, a ***discriminant function analysis model with a forward selection (stepwise) algorithm*** was used as the major statistical procedure. Such a statistic helped determine, on an individual basis and in cluster form, the major

predictive/causative factors associated with recidivism. Further, this model allowed for the examination and measurement of the lone relationship between post-secondary academic education and recidivism.

A determination as to whether or not study subjects *recidivated* was made by running *Law Enforcement Information Network (L.E.I.N.).* checks on them. This information, which was provided by the *Michigan State Police (MSP)*, revealed whether any of these subjects were arrested for a felony class crime in *Michigan*, and the data supplied to the network by other states and the *Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI)* provided such information on a national scale. Any felony class crime committed outside U.S. Territory went **undetected** and **unreported.**

To add to the internal validity of the study, an ***attitudinal survey instrument*** was designed by the researcher and was mailed to all members of Group I. It was used, in part, to explore the reason(s) members of Group I decided to attend and, in turn, graduate from the *C.O.P.E. Program.* The *major* purpose of this instrument, however, was to determine if an attitudinal change relative to criminal activity took place and, if so, whether that change took place before they entered the *C.O.P.E. Program*, while they were in it, or after they graduated.

It was recognized that such an approach was far from scientific, but the conduct of human behavior seems not to lend itself very well to scientific scrutiny. Simply, it was felt that ignoring the possibility that such an attitudinal element existed, and was a part of the behavioral interplay of their actions following parole from prison, would have been a very serious oversight.

Null Hypothesis

The below listed null hypothesis was formed for the purpose of testing the major assumptions underlying the study design:

> **There are no overall statistically significant differences in the rates of recidivism between Group I and Group II.**

In addition to the hypothesis, a ***significant research question*** was formulated for the purpose of gaining insight into the subjective element of attitudinal change on the part of Group I participants. That research question was:

> **Are there detectable attitudinal changes regarding criminal activity on the part of Group I (C.O.P.E.) members as a result of their college experiences?**

Limitations

Sample size was a major limitation of this study. Each of the two (2) Groups had one-hundred sixteen *(n=116)* subjects, thereby supplying a total sample *(N=232)* sufficient for conducting significant statistical analyses. Even so, a large set of samples from various prisons around the country who also have college programs would have added greatly to the internal and external validity of the study.

The ***selection of subject matching variables*** was limited to those factors which were available through the computerized information system maintained by the *Michigan Department of Corrections*. The vast majority of this data was related to entry information, gathered when the subjects were first committed to prison. An effort by the *Michigan Department of Corrections* is underway to broaden the base of inmate data available through the automated system, but because this study extends back many years, the limitation existed.

Further, there existed a possibility that ***matching the two (2) Groups on all six (6) study variables would not be possible,*** due to the limited size *(1,933)* of the Pool from which the comparison subjects were chosen. This proved to be the case. Thus, in seeking statistically non-significant differences between the two (2) Groups on these variables, the number of matching variables had to be reduced to five (5).

Getting a ***good return on the questionnaires*** sent to members of Group I was another significant limitation of the study. The address listings available in regard to these inmate-students were in some cases eight (8) years old, making the current whereabouts of the subjects difficult to determine. Additionally, many of the subjects

contacted choose not to respond, possibly because of their desire to leave remembrances and tracings of their incarceration in the past.

Delimitations

The ***selection of a definition for "recidivism"*** was the major delimitation of the study. As previously pointed out, recidivism rates may be artificially high or low, depending upon how one uses criteria such as arrest(s), conviction(s), prior incarceration(s), parole violation(s), etc. Also, criminal recidivism rates will vary greatly depending upon how many years beyond release, parole, or transfer to a correction center the study extends.

This researcher sought to avoid many of these problems by first ***operationally defining recidivism as:*** **arrested for a felony class crime following parole to the free community.** Secondly, ***parole violations*** which resulted in a return to prison were **not treated as recidivistic behavior** unless the violation involved arrest for a felony class crime. Further, the study incorporated a ***two-year follow-up period*** for each subject. That is, the behavior of each study subject was tracked for a period of two (2) years following parole from prison. Since all the subjects were paroled to the "free community" between 1980 and 1984, the cut-off date for data gathering was December 31, 1986. Thus, even the subjects who were paroled the last day of 1984 were tracked for a two-year period of time.

By not including subjects who were paroled after 1984, assurances were provided that all study participants were "on the streets" long enough for a reasonable test of their behavior. Consideration was given to including subjects who were paroled through December 31, 1985, but it was deemed not advisable since data related to recidivistic behavior which occurred in late 1987 might well not get into the *L.E.I.N.* system until mid-1988. This would have greatly delayed the conduct of this study.

The ***study was delimited to ex-inmates who appeared in the records maintained by Montcalm Community College, the Michigan Department of Corrections, the Michigan State Police, and the Federal Bureau of Investigation.***

The data analyzed was confined to the *dependent variable* (recidivism) and the major *independent variable* (academic education), in conjunction with the *secondary* and *transformed variables* listed in Appendix K (p. 158) of this document.

Assumptions

The study assumed the ***data used was accurate and reliable.*** Further, when involved in the one-to-one matching process between members of Group I and members of Group II, it was assumed there was an **insignificant and balancing difference between: 1) marital status at time of instant offense(s) and marital status at arrest, 2) employment status at time of instant offense(s) and occupation at arrest, and 3) academic educational level at time of instant offense and highest grade at entry (into prison).**

It was also assumed the ***C.O.P.E. Program of instruction is sufficiently sound to justify using it as the data source for the major independent variable.*** If the *Program* is not sound, then findings of the study would be vitiated because the association between education and recidivism would be weakened; in effect, one would be measuring the association not between education and recidivism, but between poor education and recidivism.

Definition of Terms

A number of ***terms*** and ***acronyms*** are of special importance to the study. They are defined as follows:

Analysis Of Variance (ANOVA) A method of dividing the total variation of observations into components which can be attributed to or associated with particular sources of variation, e.g., the difference between groups or classes used in classifying the observations.

ASCII An acronym which stands for *American Standard Code Information Interchange*. It is a standard code for representing characters as binary numbers, used on most microcomputers, computer terminals, and printers. In short, an ASCII file appears in English form, and can be read by non-technical people.

Attribute Attributes are qualitative or functional characteristics of individuals, objects or groups, as distinguished from quantifiable characteristics. For example, age, height, weight and wealth of individuals can all be regarded as variables because they can be quantified, but sex, country of origin, and political persuasion can be regarded as attributes.

Balanced Sample A sample which has some predefined characteristics in common with the population from which it is drawn.

Bias A systematic and non-random (but not necessarily intentional) distortion in a result or sample.

Biased Sample A sample selected using a pre-selected or favored (biased) sampling method. The term is somewhat unsatisfactory since it is the sampling method which is biased rather than the sample itself.

Categorical Outcome A qualitative factor which falls into a category such as yes/no, single/married/divorced, recidivated/did not recidivate, etc.

Cell A subclass or subcategory in a two-way or multiway frequency classification.

Cell Frequency The number of observations which fall in a particular cell of a frequency classification.

Chi-Square Analysis A statistic used to determine if the observed frequencies of occurrence of the categorical values of a qualitative variable allow us to reject a hypothesis about the expected or theoretical frequencies of occurrence.

CMIS An acronym for *Correctional Management Information System.* A management information system maintained by the *Michigan Department of Corrections*, in which detailed data is available on current inmates and those who have been released since 1980.

Coding The procedure of coding involves three (3) stages. The first stage is to decide how to categorize the responses; the second stage is to allocate numerical or symbolic values to the categories; the third stage is to allocate each individual response to the appropriate category.

Comparison Subjects (Group) In experimental testing, a group of persons or objects used as a standard of comparison or accepted norm with which to evaluate others among which a new process or method, or set of processes and methods, has been implemented.

Confounding Variable An intervening variable which is intertwined or confused with a concomitant variable and is also related to the criterion variable. Researchers seek to eliminate the influence of such a variable on the criterion variable, so that any observed differences in the means on the criterion variable can be attributed to the predictor variable itself, rather than to the concomitant variable which is confounded with it.

C.O.P.E. An acronym which stands for *College Opportunity - Prison Extension;* an academic post-secondary education extension program offered in four (4) *Michigan* prisons by **Montcalm Community College** of *Sidney, Michigan.*

Crosstabulation This statistical procedure produces tables showing the joint distribution of two or more variables that each have a limited number of distinct values. Cell counts, cell percentages, expected values, residuals, and various mea-sures of association can be obtained. One can also specify the treatment of missing values, obtain measures of association without printing tables, and request an index of tables.

Data The plural of the Latin word 'datum' (=given). The word can mean any information which is 'given' or provided for the solution of a problem.

Degrees Of Freedom The number of *independent* groups or subcategories into which a sample or population may be divided.

Dependent Variable A variable which can be predicted by reference to other variables. The term is used in regression analysis to indicate the variable which is likely to have resulted from, or may be predicted by, one or a number of other variables.

Dichotomy The division of constituents of a sample, set or population into two (2) groups.

Discriminant Function Analysis Discriminant analysis, first introduced by Sir Ronald Fisher, is the statistical technique most commonly used to identify the variables that are important for distinguishing among groups, and to develop a procedure for predicting group membership for new cases whose group membership is undetermined. It is used as the major statistic in this study (with a forward selection algorithm) in an effort to identify predictive/causative factors of recidivism, and from that to predict which future parolees are most likely to recidivate.

In many situations, discriminant analysis, like multiple regression analysis, is used as an exploratory tool. In order to arrive at a "good" model, a variety of potentially useful variables are included in the data set. It is not known in advance which of these variables are important for group separation and which are, more or less, extraneous. One of the desired end-products of the analysis is identification of the "good" predictor variables. In using a forward selection (stepwise) algorithm with this statistic, the first variable included in the analysis has the largest acceptable value for the selection criterion. In this study, the value of strength was measured by a series of crosstabular analyses.

After the first variable is entered, the value of the criterion is reevaluated for all variables not in the model, and the variable with the largest acceptable criterion value is entered next. At this point, the variable entered first is reevaluated to determine whether it meets the removal criterion. If it does, it is removed from the model.

The next step is to examine the variables not in the equation for entry, followed by examination of the variables in the equation for removal. Variables are removed until none remain that meet the removal criterion. Variable selection terminates when no more variables meet entry or removal criteria.

Ex-Post Facto An action conducted retrospectively.

Hierarchical Log-Linear Analysis A special class of statistical techniques, called log-linear models, has been formulated for the analysis of categorical data. These models are useful for uncovering the potentially complex relationships among the variables in a multiway crosstabulation. Log-linear models are similar to multiple regression models. However, in log-linear models, all variables that are used for classification are independent variables, and the dependent variable is the number of cases in a cell of the crosstabulation.

This study used a fully saturated hierarchical log-linear analysis model, which included a backward elimination algorithm, for confirmatory evidence. This confirmatory evidence was used to lend support to the findings of the major model (a *discriminant function analysis*) relative to the identification of predictive/causative factors of recidivism.

A fully saturated model of this sort uses the natural logs of the cell frequencies, rather than the actual counts. The backward elimination algorithm starts with all effects in a model, and then removes those that do not satisfy the criterion for remaining in the model. In this instance, the hierarchical scheme goes from least significant model variable to most significant model variable. This elimination process continues until a point is reached where the next variable elimination dramatically

alters the clustered affect of the independent variables on the outcome variable. In other words, the elimination process continues until the statistical worth of the model breaks down to the point where it no longer serves as an effective analytical tool. At this point, the last variable removed is reinserted in the model, and the analysis is then considered complete.

Independent Variable A term used in regression analysis to mean one of a number of *predictor, causal,* or *explanatory variables.*

Instant Offense The criminal offense for which the subjects were incarcerated, and from which they were granted their first parole during the years 1980 through 1984. For members of Group I, this was the first parole **following** graduation from the *C.O.P.E. Program.* For members of Group II, it was the first parole during the time period 1980 through 1984.

Inverse Relationship An association where an increase in the value of one factor results in a decrease in the value of another factor.

Ionia Complex A group of five (5) prisons located in Ionia, Michigan. They are: *Michigan Reformatory, Michigan Training Unit, Riverside Correctional Facility, Ionia Temporary Facility,* and the *Ionia Maximum Facility.*

L.E.I.N. An acronym for *Law Enforcement Information Network.* A police information system by which a determination can be made whether or not an individual was ever charged and/or convicted of a felony class crime.

Matching Variables Factors such as age, race, marital status at time of instant offense(s), etc., upon which study subjects are paired or matched. The purpose behind this process is to insure that differences in performance or condition can properly be attributed to the independent variable(s) (factors) under study.

Model A model is generally an attempt to summarize the complexity of the real world in the form of simplified statements or relationships.

Multicollinearity (collinearity) A particularly vexing problem in the application of multiple regression analysis or logistic regression analysis, in which two or more predictor variables are very highly correlated with each other, thus making it difficult to determine their individual influence on the outcome variable.

Nuisance Variable In statistics, a variable which causes an undesired source of variation in a study and, in turn, adversely affects the measurement of the dependent variable.

Null Hypothesis A particular hypothesis being tested, as distinguished from any alternative hypotheses that may be considered in the context. In statistical usage, the term often means a hypothesis that there is no difference between the sample mean and the mean of a parent group, or between the means of two samples.

Parole Released from prison to the "free community" under the supervision of field service personnel from the *Michigan Department of Corrections*, prior to the expiration of the court imposed maximum sentence for the committed offense.

Population The word population, when used by a statistician, may refer to any specified collection of objects, people, organizations, etc.

Present Prison Commitment The incarceration period under study. In this case, that from which the subjects received their first parole during the years 1980 through 1984.

Primary Subjects (Group) The main subjects in a study. Those who are of most concern and/or interest to the researcher.

Random A method of selecting a sample may be said to be random if it gives to each element in the population an equal chance of being selected.

Recidivism As it relates to this study: arrested for a felony class crime following parole from prison.

Recode Substituting new codes for the original coding of the data.

Released Discharged from prison without parole conditions or community center placement, as a result of having served the maximum sentence. A person with this status is not required to be under supervision by staff from the corrections department.

Sample Any subgroup of the population can be called a sample.

Secondary Subjects Study subjects which are used to compare and contrast against the primary subjects. They are often referred to as the comparison group, or in experimental studies, the control group.

Significance Level In hypothesis testing it is usual to obtain from a given set of sample data a test statistic calculated for the purpose of the test. This test statistic can only be used if its distribution under the null hypothesis is known.

If the test statistic falls in a range of values (known as the critical region) which, in total, have a small probability of occurrence under the null hypothesis, that hypothesis will be rejected. This small probability is called the significance level.

The most commonly used value is 0.05 (5%), although any other level may be chosen.

Table A table is a systematic summary presentation of data.

Variables In this study, the **dependent variable** was ***recidivism.*** The key **independent variable** was ***academic educational level upon parole from present prison commitment.*** Also of concern for the purpose of determining mediating influences on recidivism were the following *secondary independent variables:* date of birth, race, date of prison entry for instant offense(s), academic educational level at

time of instant offense(s), type of instant offense(s), date of first arrest, prior adult felony conviction(s), criminal profile— juvenile property offense(s), criminal profile— juvenile drug offenses(s), criminal profile— juvenile violent offense(s), criminal profile— adult property offense(s), criminal profile— adult drug offense(s), criminal profile— adult violent offense(s), in the community at least three years prior to prison commitment for instant offense(s), marital status at time of instant offense(s), employment status at time of instant offense(s), history of substance abuse, evidence of a serious physical illness or disability at time of instant offense(s), evidence of a serious emotional or psychological problem at time of instant offense(s), upbringing, financial status of upbringing environment, academic educational level of mother at time of subject's instant offense(s), academic educational level of father at time of subject's instant offense(s), family emotional support system at time of subject's instant offense(s), number of non-bondable major misconduct reports in prison for which the subject was found guilty during his present prison commitment, date of first parole for instant offense(s), place from which paroled, parole placement, academic educational level upon parole from present prison commitment, *MDOC* assaultive risk classification at the time of parole, evidence of a serious physical illness or disability at time of parole from present prison commitment, evidence of a serious emotional or psychological problem at time of parole from present prison commitment, age at first arrest, age at time of present prison commitment, year of graduation from *C.O.P.E.*, age upon parole from present prison commitment, length of time served for instant offense(s), academic educational attainment level increase during present prison commitment, criminal recidivism— property offense(s), criminal recidivism— drug offense(s), criminal recidivism— violent offense(s).

Wilks' Lambda This statistic is sometimes called the *U statistic*, and served as the selection criterion of the major model *(a discriminant function analysis)* of this study.

When variables are considered individually, lambda is the ratio of the within-groups sum of squares to the total sum of squares. A lambda of one (1) occurs when all observed group means are equal. Values close to zero (0) occur when within-groups

variability is small compared to the total variability; that is, when most of the total variability is attributable to differences between the means of the groups. Thus, large values of lambda indicate that group means *do not* appear to be different, while small values indicate that group means *do* appear to be different.

CHAPTER II

REVIEW OF LITERATURE

Recidivism in the United States

General Statistics

Much of the literature reveals that recidivism rates for persons released from prison are very high. **Moseley** (1976) reported that of those inmates released on parole, seventy-one percent *(71%)* were involved in repeat criminal activity. Another report noted that eighty percent *(80%)* of all felonies are committed by repeaters (**Chamber of Commerce,** 1972). **Goldfarb and Singer** (1977) indicated that while statistics are incomplete and conclusions may be drawn from them only tentatively, recidivism rates are between fifty (50) and eighty (80) percent. *"The average prisoner is back in society within three (3) years, repeating crimes within a year"* (p. 9).

Other reports, however, provide lower estimates of recidivism rates. In an article by **Wallerstedt** (1984), Steven R. Schlesinger, Director of the *Bureau of Justice Statistics* said: *"... close to a third of State prisoners released returned to prison within 3 years and more than a quarter were back in 2 years or less"* (p. 1). **Saxbe** (1974) stated that two (2) out of every three (3) offenders released from the Federal Prison System did not return to prison for a serious offense within a two-year period, a rate which "... certainly *refutes the charges we keep hearing about a 70 or 80 percent recidivism rate for all prison systems"* (p. 1).

Hoffman and Stone-Meierhoefer (1980) explained such variance in reports as due to the application of different criterion measures. In their study of recidivism rates for 1,806 released federal prisoners, the authors found that recidivism rates depended

upon data based on four (4) criteria: arrest(s), conviction(s), prior incarceration(s) of 60 days or more, and prison commitment(s). Further, they found that recidivism rates varied significantly, depending upon the number of years that passed since release. The recidivism rates one (1) year after release for each criterion were: 29.0, 15.4, 12.6, and 8.7 percent respectively. These four (4) rates changed (increased) when computed five (5) years later to 60.4, 41.7, 34.3, and 27.5 percent respectively. Thus, the calculation of recidivism rates according to the authors depend in part whether one is thinking in terms of arrest(s), conviction(s), prior incarceration(s) of 60 days or more, prison commitment(s), as well as the time which has passed since release from prison.

Griswold (1978) reported: *"... that all recidivism measures are not necessarily equally valid or reliable and that the use of different measures can produce discrepant findings"* (p. 247). **Hoffman and Stone-Meierhoefer** (1980) stated: *"Although the topic of recidivism elicits much interest, there appears to be considerable conflict and uncertainty as to even crude estimates of the recidivism rate for persons released from prison."* (p. 53). They went on to suggest that:

> **Even with the use of official records (such as FBI data), there are a large number of ways in which recidivism may be defined. For example, one might define recidivism as any of the following: any new arrest, new felony arrest only, any new conviction, new felony conviction only, any new commitment of sixty days or more, or new prison commitment only. Return to prison for administrative parole violation (e.g., absconding) might be excluded, while administrative return to prison as a parole violator in lieu of prosecution for a new offense might be counted. Or, one might wish to include or exclude all types of parole violation. In addition, if other than an arrest criterion is used, one must decide how pending charges or unknown dispositions are to be counted. Clearly, for comparative purposes it is essential that any recidivism rate reported be accompanied by an explicit operational definition of the criterion used.** *(Hoffman and Stone-Meierhoefer, 1980, pp. 55-56)*

Wallerstedt (1984), who serves as the Social Science Analyst for the *Bureau of Justice Statistics (BJS), U.S. Department of Justice*, defined recidivism as:

> **... the multiple occurrence of any of the following key events in the overall criminal justice process:**
>
> - **commission of a crime**
> - **arrest**
> - **charge**
> - **conviction**
> - **sentencing**
> - **incarceration**
>
> **In the order given, these six (6) phases represent an increasingly deeper penetration by offenders into the criminal justice system, and each is an important target for criminal justice statistics programs. ... recidivism refers to reincarceration or the return of released sentenced offenders to the custody of State correctional authorities.** *(p. 1)*

Rates of criminal recidivism vary greatly when one considers offense patterns. On this issue **Wallerstedt** (1984) said:

> **Released prisoners who go back to prison differ significantly when grouped according to their original offense. ... property offenders are more likely to return to prison (a median of 36.8%) than are violent offenders (31.5%). The median recidivism rate ... for burglaries is the highest of all specific offenses, followed by robbery and theft. The lowest rate is for illicit drugs, followed by homicide, forgery/fraud/embezzlement, and sexual assault.** *(p. 3)*

Thus, it became quickly apparent as one read the literature relative to the subject of criminal recidivism that term definition, factor examination, standards of factor measurement and, in turn, conclusions regarding the scope and nature of criminal

recidivism, vary greatly. In an article on criminal recidivism research, **Nacci** (1978) concluded with a hopeful and highly global view:

> **As a very young science, criminological research must necessarily grope for facts, never certain where important advances will be made. Clinical psychologists measuring changes in self-concept, unit managers assessing the effectiveness of a unit's drug program, researchers studying demographic characteristics and effects on criminal activity, and academic sociologists building complex system simulations will all make contributions to the burgeoning pool of data. Let us not jump epochs too quickly. Science eventually will winnow the chaff from the wheat, but at this point in time it is difficult to tell one from the other.** *(p.25)*

Related Factors

Hoffman and Beck (1984) cited empirical studies which reported an association between age at time of release from prison and recidivistic behavior. For example, they referred to a report by the *National Parole Institutes* which concluded:

> **One of the most firmly established pieces of statistical knowledge is that the older a man is when released from prison, the less likely he is to return to crime. Such findings have been reported for many decades, and in numerous jurisdictions, both in the U.S. and abroad, the easiest interpretation of this finding is that people become less criminal as they become more mature.** *(National Parole Institutes, 1964)*

The authors (**Hoffman and Beck**, 1984) noted the magnitude of the association between age and recidivism must be established by controlling for the affects of other variables known to be associated with recidivism, such as prior criminal record. They studied this issue using data from a large *(N=6,248)* group of federal prisoners. The results indicated that recidivism rates declined with increased age, and the

association was not diminished when statistical control was exercised for the affect of prior criminal record.

Wallerstedt (1984) reported that age is significantly related to criminal recidivism, and the younger the age at release, the higher the likelihood of being returned to prison. In examining the race variable, he found that *"... consistently lower rates are observed for white releasees"* (p. 5). He also found in examining the factor of sex that: *"... the portion of recidivists among males was substantially higher than for female releasees"* (p. 4). However, he cautioned that: *"... for both race and sex, it is not known the degree to which compositional differences across these groups (such as age, offense, or criminal history) may be contributing to the observed difference in recidivism rates"* (p. 5).

In another study by **Hoffman and Beck** (1985), recidivism among released federal prisoners was measured by means of a *"salient factor score"* and five-year follow-up. The final score was obtained by adding up six (6) intermediate scores (ranging in value from zero (0) to three (3) points) for each of the following six (6) factors: prior commitment(s) of more than thirty (30) days as an adult or juvenile; age at the time of current offense; age at time of prior commitment(s); recent commitment free period (three (3) years); probation/parole/confinement/escape status violator in regard to the current offense; and heroin/opiate dependence. According to the researchers, the salient factor score retained predictive power when the follow-up period was extended to five (5) years and the definition of recidivism was restricted to those cases that sustained a new sentence of imprisonment exceeding one (1) year; the outcome measure thus focused on the most serious known instances of recidivism (p. 506).

Seashore, Habefelde, Irwin, and Baker (1976), in a follow-up study involving released inmates who had participated in a variety of college programs while in prison, examined a large number of background characteristics in connection with the factor of recidivism, including the following: age at release; time served this sentence; type of present offense (violent, property, drugs, etc.); prior arrests; prior felony convictions; record of excessive use of drugs or alcohol; education completed prior to present

commitment; education upon release from present commitment; tested grade level; social class; race; and work history. According to the authors, *"... the purpose of these analyses was to determine the relative success of the ex-prisoners in this study, comparing participants in different programs with each other and with the comparison and control groups of nonparticipants"* (p. 87).

Gaither (1983) reported that several studies examined post-release criminal behavior of inmates who had participated in prison academic programs, and that some of these studies reported a nonsignificant relationship between participation in the program and recidivism. He cited these examples:

- **There is no clear evidence that education programs reduce recidivism.** *Martinson, 1974*
- **A slightly negative relationship exists between participation in educational programs and success on parole.** *Coombs, 1965*
- **There is no relationship between parole success and years of school completed.** *Kassebaum et al, 1971; Arizona Department of Corrections, 1976; and New York State Division of Parole, 1964*
- **Inmates enrolled in prison education programs had a higher recidivism rate than prisoners who were never enrolled in such programs.** *Glaser, 1964*
- **Inmates who participated in prison college programs generally returned to their previous lifestyle after leaving prison.** *Lewis, 1973*

However, **Gaither** (1983) pointed out: *"... not all the research is negative. Other research indicates that a positive relationship exists between participation in education programs and recidivism"* (p. 84). He cited these examples:

- **A significant relationship exists between education and success after release from prison.** *Schnurr, 1948; and Lanne, 1935*

- **There is a significant difference in parole success rates between students and non-students that favored students.** *Saden, 1962*

- **Individuals who had made satisfactory educational progress had lower recidivism rates than controls; however, the differences were not significant.** *Kusuda and Babst, 1964*

- **Attainment of a certain educational level appears to lower the likelihood of recidivism.** *Waldron, 1974; and Thomas, 1957*

In his own study, **Gaither** (1983) took a look at a number of community college programs operating in some of the *Texas* prisons. He studied a group of 710 former inmates, *"... 360 of whom had not participated in the junior college program"* (p. 84). He reported that fourteen percent *(14%)* of the college group were recidivists, and thirty-two percent *(32%)* of the non-college group were recidivists.

In another recently completed study, **Craig** (1983) examined the question: Does participation by inmates in college-level academic programs reduce the rate of recidivism? He reported that data analysis gave no evidence of a relationship between participation in educational programs and recidivism. He did, however, find a significant relationship between **graduation from an associate degree program** and **criminal recidivism.**

Haviland (1982) reported: *"There was not a significant difference in the rate of recidivism between those inmates who had been graduated from a two-year college program while incarcerated and those inmates who had not graduated from a two-year program while incarcerated."* (abstract).

Blackburn (1981) studied the relationship between recidivism and participation in a program offered by *Hagerstown Junior College* for incarcerated offenders at the *Maryland Correctional Training Center (MCTC)* in *Hagerstown, Maryland.* The number of participants available was five-hundred sixty-one (561). Two (2) groups of two-hundred forty-three (243) subjects each *(n=243)* were matched on the basis of six (6) variables, including race, age at time of release, and date of release. Over the period

of the study (1970-1978), one-hundred eighty-nine (189) cases were finally subjected to data analyses. A major finding of the study was that participation in the college program while confined at *MCTC* had an affect on recidivism in two (2) major regards:

1) **A reduction in the absolute recidivism rate appears to have developed as a result of program participation.**

2) **An increase in the ratio of release time also appears to have developed from program participation.**

Moke and Holloway (1986) reported on preliminary research relating the two (2) variables, recidivism and education. Three (3) groups were studied: 1) one-hundred (100) inmate-students (at the *Lebanon Correctional Institution* in *Ohio*) who graduated with an associate degree from *Wilmington College* of *Ohio*, and were paroled during 1982 and 1983 *(n=95);* 2) one-hundred (100) inmates who had a high school diploma or GED Certificate and attended no more than two (2) quarters of the associate degree program, and were paroled during 1982 and 1983 *(n=16);* and 3) one-hundred inmates (100) from the general prison population who reported no high school diploma or GED Certificate and had no contact with the associate degree program, and were paroled during 1982 and 1983 *(n=113)* (**Wilmington College of Ohio - Office of Continuing Education,** 1986).

"The purpose of the study was to determine if the college graduates would upon parole reintegrate more successfully than their non-college counterparts." Recidivism rates for the three (3) groups were 11.6, 15.5, and 28.3 percent, respectively, indicating the recidivism rate was dependent on the education variable. Other variables were also measured for each group, including employment status at arrest and at the end of the first year on parole, parole performance, prior juvenile incarceration(s), and prior adult incarceration(s). Such information was drawn from their prison records held by the *Ohio Adult Parole Authority* (**Wilmington College of Ohio - Office of Continuing Education,** 1986).

"The data showed that linear relationships exist between educational attainment in prison, employment on parole, and freedom from re-incarceration." "This finding reinforces the thesis that the more education one receives in prison, the better his chances for successful reintegration..." into society upon parole from prison. However, *"the relatively small number of people included in the study, in conjunction with the fact that an experimental methodology was not used, means the research results must be viewed with caution". "Nevertheless, as a descriptive study of three hundred offenders, the recidivism research is illuminating. The noteworthy differences in the post-release performance of the comparison groups provide empirical support for the proposition that investing in correctional education is a prudent use of public resources."* (**Wilmington College of Ohio - Office of Continuing Education,** 1986).

By way of concluding remarks on this topic, **McCollum** (1977) indicated that it is unrealistic to measure the effectiveness of a particular prison program in terms of recidivism alone. **She emphasized the importance of total prison experience and various other factors such as a person's life history and the quality of that life at the time of incarceration.** *"Additionally, postrelease family and other socioeconomic connections, if any, access to opportunity systems, mental and physical health, and a host of other variables contribute substantially to an individual's behavior on release from incarceration."* (p. 32).

The C.O.P.E. Program at Montcalm Community College

Brief History

Montcalm Community College opened in 1967 to serve residents of *Montcalm County*. It is located in the west-central region of the lower peninsula of *Michigan*. The *County* is primarily rural, and has a current population of about fifty-seven thousand *(57,000)* persons. The *College* is the only post-secondary educational institution within a fifty (50) mile radius of *Sidney*, the town in which the *College* is located. Being a community college, there is a heavy emphasis on and commitment to vocational education (**Community Corrections Resource Programs, Inc.,** 1976).

In the fiscal year 1968, several classes were offered to prison inmates at the *Michigan Reformatory (MR)*, located in *Ionia, Michigan*. In 1969, *Montcalm Community College* extended college credit to those inmates who took classes through what became termed the *College Opportunity - Prison Extension (C.O.P.E.) Program*. The *Michigan Department of Corrections* provided funding for these courses, and continued to provide financial support to the program up until 1972.

In that same year (1972), the *Department of Health, Education, and Welfare (HEW)* awarded funds to **Montcalm Community College** for the expansion of the *C.O.P.E. Program*. In addition to offering more courses at the *Michigan Reformatory*, the *C.O.P.E Program* opportunities were extended to inmates at the *Michigan Training Unit*, also located in *Ionia, Michigan*. Further, inmates at these two (2) prisons were offered the opportunity to earn an associate degree from MCC (**Community Corrections Resource Programs, Inc.**, 1976). In 1977, the *Program* was extended to the *Riverside Correctional Facility*, the third prison to be located in *Ionia, Michigan*. As of the fall of 1986, three-hundred twenty-three (323) inmates had graduated from the *Montcalm Community College C.O.P.E. Program* with an associate degree.

Current Operational Structure

As of 1987, two (2) new prisons became operational in the *Ionia* area: the *Ionia Temporary Facility*, and the *Ionia Maximum Facility*. The *C.O.P.E. Program* expanded to the *Ionia Temporary Facility*, and now serves four (4) of the five (5) prisons in the area. The *Ionia Maximum Facility* houses inmates who are highly assaultive, and are seldom released from their cells. Thus, educational opportunities were not extended to inmates in that facility.

Through the *C.O.P.E. Program*, inmates can take classes leading to an associate degree in *General Studies*, an associate degree in *Arts and Sciences*, or an associate degree in *Applied Arts and Sciences* with a concentration in: *Business Administration, Accounting, Business Data Processing*, or *Food Service Technology*. The *College* also offers one-year certificates in certain vocational areas such as *Food Service*. In the spring of 1989, some sixty-seven (67) courses were offered the inmates of the four (4)

prisons in areas including: *English, Speech, Advertising, Social Science, Psychology, Blueprint Reading, Small Business Management, Stress Management, Human Relations in Business, Reading, Writing, Typing, Introduction to Business, Problem Solving, Humanities, Algebra, Legal Research and Writing, Marketing and Estates, Wills, and Trusts.*

CHAPTER III

RESEARCH DESIGN

Introduction

The main focus of this *ex-post facto observational* study was to examine the relationship between inmate graduation with an associate degree from the *College Opportunity - Prison Extension (C.O.P.E.) Program* and rates of recidivism. Simply examining these two (2) factors (post-secondary education and recidivism) alone would have been senseless because it would not have allowed for consideration of the many other conditions (factors) which research and/or common belief indicated are significantly related to recidivistic behavior. Under such a simplistic approach, one could not determine if the study findings were attributable to the education variable or to one or more of the other factors.

Thus, a statistical design was developed which helped identify, individually and in cluster form, the predictive/causative factors associated with recidivism. Further, the design also allowed for the examination and measurement of the lone relationship between post-secondary academic education and recidivism. This was done through the application of a series of statistical techniques such as crosstabulation analyses *(standard, dichotomous, collapsed, collapsed with a control, three-way with a control, and/or four-way with a control), analysis of variance (ANOVA),* and the main study statistic - a *discriminant function analysis with a forward selection (stepwise) algorithm.*

What follows is an explanation in categorical form of the research design relative to *sample selection, study controls, data collection tools, procedures for data collection,* and *statistical analyses performed on the data:*

Sample

The *primary* study subjects formed Group I, and totaled one-hundred sixteen *(n=116)* former inmates. They were selected from a list of all inmates who had graduated from the *C.O.P.E. Program* with an associate degree as of September 9, 1986. With proper assurances that confidentiality would be maintained, this list was provided by the Director of the *C.O.P.E. Program*, Mr. Danny Herman, and consisted of three-hundred twenty-three (323) potential study subjects. Of the three-hundred twenty-three (323), two-hundred seven (207) were eliminated for the reasons listed below *(see Figure 3.1, p. 38)*:

1) **Death in the institution or while on parole - 3 eliminated**

   One (1) of the potential subjects died while in prison, and the other two (2) died while on parole. Those who died while on parole were eliminated because they had not remained alive for a period of two (2) years following parole.

2) **Discharged by the court - 2 eliminated**

   These two (2) potential subjects had their convictions reversed by the court, and were discharged from prison. Thus, they were no longer considered convicted felons.

3) **Received an outstate parole - 15 eliminated**

   These fifteen (15) potential subjects received paroles to states other than *Michigan*. Because of the varying conditions of parole supervision around the country, it was determined they would not make proper study subjects. Namely, they would bring to the study a set of factors different from those who served their parole in the state of *Michigan*.

4) **Still in prison as of December 31, 1984 - 96 eliminated**

   These potential subjects had not received paroles as of December 31, 1984, and thus could not be included in the study.

C.O.P.E. GRADUATES
Study Selection Process

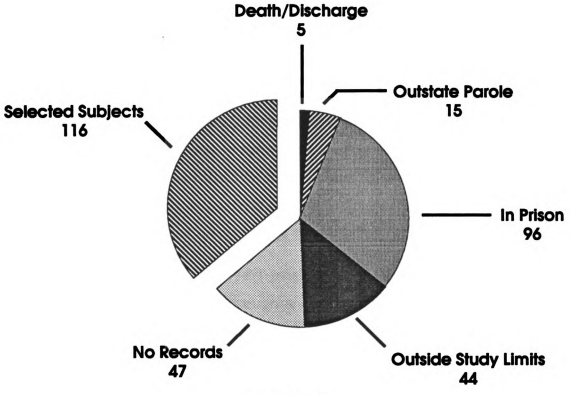

Figure 3.1

5) Outside study time limits - 44 eliminated

These potential subjects received paroles either prior to January 1, 1980 or after December 31, 1984. Thus, they were outside the time limits of the study.

6) Physical records not available - 47 eliminated

The *Michigan Department of Corrections* maintains institutional and central office records (physical) on former prisoners for five (5) years following completion of parole, with the exception of individuals who have extended paroles (more than two years). After that time, only computer files can be retrieved. These computer files contain only sketchy information relative to

these former prisoners, most of which is related to conditions at the time of their entry into prison. Thus, forty-seven (47) potential subjects were eliminated because physical records from which the study data was to be collected were not available.

Determination as to the first five (5) sets of conditions were made using the *Correctional Management Information System (CMIS)* This computerized information system, which is maintained by the *Michigan Department of Corrections*, provides basic entry data and institutional activity data on each active prisoner, and on those inmates or former inmates who are within a five (5) year period following parole. These computer files are periodically purged so as to rid the *CMIS* of outdated information; the purged information is then archived on computer tape.

The final group of forty-seven (47) potential subjects were eliminated from the original pool upon discovering, through a check with the *Michigan Department of Corrections* (records department), that physical records were not available on these individuals. Only the archived information was available on these subjects, and it could not provide the background information necessary for the conduct of this study.

Controls

The *secondary* (comparison) subjects consisted of one-hundred sixteen *(n=116)* former inmates, and made up Group II. They matched on a one-to-one basis on certain study variables (factors) with the subjects in Group I. The first step in the matching process began with a service request submitted to the *Michigan Department of Corrections* (data processing) on March 2, 1987 *(see Appendix J, p. 156)*. The request asked for a listing on computer tape and printout of all persons who met these three (3) criteria:

1) **Received a parole from January 1, 1980 through December 31, 1984 (inclusive).**

2) **Served all or part of their incarceration at an institution in Ionia. Specifically:**

   a. **MTU, the Michigan Training Unit**

   b. **RCF, the Riverside Correctional Facility**

   c. **RMI, Ionia Reformatory**

3) **Did not have an academic educational level equal to two (2) years of college or above upon parole.**

In a phone conversation on July 15, 1987 between Mr. Terry Murphy, Chief of Research for the *Michigan Department of Corrections*, and Mr. Larry Walker, Analyst with the Data Processing Section of the *Michigan Department of Corrections*, it was determined the following information could be included as part of the output without delaying the original request *(see Appendix J, p. 157)*:

1) **Prisoner I.D.**
2) **I.D. Prefix**
3) **Ionia institution placement history (locations and dates)**
4) **Highest grade at prison entry**
5) **Date of birth**
6) **Date received at prison**
7) **Race**
8) **Marital status at arrest**
9) **Occupation at arrest**
10) **Parole date (if multiple paroles in applicable term, include all of the dates)**
11) **Assaultive risk classification**
12) **Academic educational level at commitment (highest grade)**

With the data relative to the forty-two (42) study variables collected for members of Group I and the requested tape and printout in hand, the initial steps in the matching

process were begun. The subset of six (6) study variables involved in the matching process were (in order of priority):

1) **Age at parole from present prison commitment**
2) **Academic educational level at time of instant offense(s)**
3) **Employment status at time of instant offense(s)**
4) **Michigan Department of Corrections (MDOC) assaultive risk classification at time of parole from present prison commitment**
5) **Race**
6) **Marital status at time of instant offense(s)**

It was determined from the printout that data in regard to one-thousand nine-hundred and eighty-three (1,983) potential Group II subjects was available on the tape. It was anticipated that each potential subject had one (1) Master Record, one (1) Identification Record, and one (1) or more Transit Records. The Master Record provides such data as prison prefix, prison number, date of entry into prison, birth date, sex, and race. The Identification Record provides data such as marital status at time of arrest, highest academic grade at time of prison entry, occupation at time of arrest, and the individual's *Michigan Department of Corrections* assaultive risk classification at time of parole. The Transit Record(s) contains data as to which institutions the person resided in during their incarceration period, and date of parole. The tape file contained a total of twelve-thousand seven-hundred and thirty-four (12,734) files (not to be mistaken as representing that many individuals). The first one-hundred (100) records were printed out in order to provide reasonable assurance the information requested was contained on the tape.

It was discovered the tape contained numerous "orphan" Transit Records, where "orphan" meant there was no Master Record or Identification Record which by prisoner identification number (prison number) matched. Through the use of the *Statistical Package for the Social Sciences (SPSS)*, a program was written to rid the file of "orphan" records, to consolidate the three records per individual into a single record, and to output the field names and column positions of the data contained on the tape *(see*

Appendix M, p. 179). In order to become a potential subject, each individual had to have a consolidated record consisting of a Master Record, an Identification Record, and one or more Transit Records. This purging process yielded **one-thousand nine-hundred thirty-three (1,933) potential study subjects.**

Another SPSS program was written which pulled data relative to the six (6) matching variables from the master tape provided by the *Michigan Department of Corrections*, and placed that data in an output file *(see Appendix M, p. 180).* A third SPSS program was written which created a new variable *(OCCSTAT)*, which was related to the occupational status of the potential subjects at the time they were arrested for the crime which resulted in their incarceration.

The reason for the creation of the new variable was that the occupation coding format used by the *Michigan Department of Corrections* in the Identification Records was not directly translatable to the occupation variable coding used in the study. Specifically, the *Michigan Department of Corrections* uses a three digit code which reveals the type and/or nature of the work performed by the subject prior to incarceration. The study, on the other hand, was concerned with the work history of each subject. Namely, the study was concerned with whether the subjects had work histories, and if so whether they worked full-time, part-time, were unemployed, a student, etc. Thus, the new variable was created by a procedure which converted occupation type to work history. Further, those who were disabled, a student, or whose work history was unknown or unavailable were identified and coded accordingly.

Following the occupation variable conversion, the program wrote the data related to the six (6) matching variables to an output file on a diskette, and output the data in hard copy form as well.

Next, this SPSS output file (in ASCII form) was imported into *dBase III Plus*, and the coding used by the *Michigan Department of Corrections* was converted to the coding format used by the study. For example, in regard to the variable of race: the *Michigan Department of Corrections* uses B for black, W for white, M for Mexican; whereas the study codes were set at one (1) for black, two (2) for white, and three (3) for Hispanic.

Great care was taken in the conversion of the codes to be certain the conversion did not affect the integrity of the data.

Using this data file and the data file collected on Group I subjects, a program was written in *dBase III Plus* (a microcomputer database program) for the purpose of matching each subject in Group I with a counterpart (on the six study variables) from the Group II Subject Pool. The first run of the program called for a literal matching of subjects, and yielded thirty-eight (38) matches. On the second run, the matching routine on the age variable was changed to allow a matching of one year either side of Group I subject age. This run provided another twenty-one (21), for a total of fifty-nine (59) matches. The third run allowed for a change of one year either side of the educational level variable, except for those with a completed high school diploma or a GED certificate. In those two instances, no change (range) was permitted. This run yielded another fourteen (14) matches, for a total of seventy-three (73).

The fourth run established some ranges for matching on age and educational level. Those subjects in Group I whose age was between nineteen (19) and twenty-two (22) were matched with subjects twenty-two (22) years of age and under; those subjects in Group I whose age was between twenty-three (23) and thirty-four (34) were matched with subjects who fell within that range; those subjects in Group I whose age was thirty-five (35) through forty-six (46) were matched with subjects who were thirty-five (35) and over.

As for the educational level matching: subjects in Group I with an educational level at time of arrest between eight (8) and eleven (11) were matched with subjects whose educational level fell within that range; those subjects in Group I whose educational level was twelve (12) were matched with subjects with an educational level of twelve (12); those subjects in Group I who had a GED certificate were matched with subjects who had a GED certificate; and those Group I subjects whose educational level was between thirteen (13) and sixteen (16) were matched with subjects who had educational levels of thirteen (13) and above, but did not possess a post-secondary

degree. This matching run yielded another eleven (11) matches, for a total of eighty-four (84).

The remaining thirty-two (32) subjects (116-84) were matched by hand, giving strict attention to four (4) variables: age at parole, academic educational level at time of arrest, *Michigan Department of Corrections* assaultive risk classification, and race. The hand matching process was conducted with great care and concern, and the researcher was confident the matching reflected the best result possible.

Where possible, a match was made between a member of Group I and a member of the Group II Subject Pool when they matched exactly on the six variables. Where a number of potential subjects matched the Group I subject exactly, a random selection process was employed in choosing the Group II matching subject. In the case of subjects who matched as a result of widened parameters, the best match was selected manually. Again, in the case of identical potential subjects, a random selection process was employed.

Despite a giant effort to match each subject in Group I (*C.O.P.E.*) with a counterpart from the Group II (comparison) Subject Pool, this was not fully possible. The application of various crosstabulation analyses, and an analysis of variance *(ANOVA) (see* ***"Statistical Analyses,"*** *p. 47 and* ***"Group Comparisons,"*** *p. 78)* clearly indicated the two (2) Groups were properly matched on only five (5) of the six (6) variables. The matching procedure used did not result in Group matchings on **"academic educational level at time of instant offense(s),"** to the point where the differences between the two (2) Groups proved non-significant at the .05 level. The inability to match the Groups on this variable related to the hand-matching step which garnered the remaining thirty-two (32) subjects from the Group II Pool.

It proved impossible to match the two (2) Groups on all six (6) of the matching variables, due to the limited size (1,933) of the Group II Pool. It was decided this non-matched variable, **"academic educational level at time of instant offense(s),"** could be properly dealt with by applying other statistical controls.

Data Gathering Tools

The instruments used in data collection consisted of a variables dictionary, coding sheet, and attitudinal survey - all of which were developed by this researcher.

The variables dictionary *(Appendix K, p. 158)* provided general instructions to the coders; the name of each variable; a description in commentary form of each variable; a data source listing which explained where in the inmate records the specific data for each variable could be found; a numeric coding scheme which assigned a numeral (numeric code) to every possible condition for each given variable; and, three (3) appendices which provided the coders with: 1) a listing of property/drug/violent offenses by name and crime category, 2) a listing of common misdemeanor offenses so the coders would not mistake them for felony offenses, and, 3) a listing of non-bondable offenses which might be committed by an inmate while in a prison setting. The latter are called misconduct reports by prison officials, but are commonly called "tickets" by the inmates.

A coding sheet *(Appendix L, p. 177)* was developed for each subject involved in the study, and simply allowed for the entry of numeric codes for each of the forty-two (42) variables. There were also spaces provided to enter each subject's name, prison number, Social Security number, and address at time of parole. This latter information was not entered in the computer files, and was collected for the purpose of running L.E.I.N. checks and, in the case of Group I members, to send out copies of the attitudinal survey. Lastly, a comments section was included to provide a place where coding problems could be addressed.

Coders were cross-checked in two (2) ways: 1) this researcher randomly selected coded records and recoded them to ensure accuracy of the data, and 2) records checked by one (1) coder were given to another coder to ensure intercoder reliability. Where discrepancies were noted, differences were discussed in group form with this researcher providing the group discussion leadership.

The coders were instructed to set aside records which presented them with some form of problem such as missing data, conflicting data, etc. Further, they were instructed to describe the nature of the problem in the comments section of the coding. Then, this researcher checked and resolved these problems on a daily basis during the data collection period.

Once the coding sheets were completed, a data entry clerk entered the data into *dBase III Plus*. The accuracy of data entry into *dBase III Plus* was checked on a random record basis. In all, thirty (30) records in each Group were manually checked by this researcher, item for item. Also, a hard copy of the complete data set for both groups was secured and an "eyeball" check was made for any codes which appeared to be inaccurate.

The attitudinal survey instrument included a cover letter *(Appendix N, p. 181)* directed at each member in Group I, explaining the purpose and intent of the study. It also provided these subjects with directions on how to fill out and return the survey to this researcher. The main intent of the instrument was to gather information on why they decided to further their education while in prison, and to also determine if obtaining a college degree proved in their opinion helpful upon their release to the "free community."

Data Collection Procedures

The *Michigan Department of Corrections, Records Bureau*, supplied the physical records on all the subjects. These records were made available at their office site in the *Steven T. Mason Building, Lansing, Michigan*. They were also kind enough to provide office space where the manual extraction of data took place.

Many of the subjects were inactive, meaning they had completed the requirements of parole. Thus, their records were not in the active file collection at the *Steven T. Mason Building*. Those records were secured by a *Michigan Department of Corrections* employee from the main records depository in *Lansing, Michigan* and brought to the

coding site (*Steven T. Mason Building*). Upon completion of the coding, all records were returned to the records department so they could be placed back on file.

On a weekly basis, the data on the coding sheets was entered into the database by a data entry clerk. The entire data collection effort took about three (3) weeks per Group.

The attitudinal survey was sent only to members of Group I. This was accomplished through the mail merge function of an electronic word processor (*WordPerfect*). The secondary file consisted of the names and addresses of all members in Group I (and was available **only** to this researcher). Prior to setting up this secondary file, all members of Group I were checked on the *CMIS* (by an *MDOC* employee) to determine if they were active, where active meant they had been returned to prison. In the case of active subjects, the attitudinal survey was sent to them at their prison address. This, it was felt, resulted in a better questionnaire response than would have otherwise been the case. The primary file consisted of the cover letter and the attitudinal instrument itself. A return envelope with postage affixed and addressed to this researcher at a post office box located on the campus of *Michigan State University* was sent to each Group I subject.

The questionnaire consisted of twenty-five (25) questions, with five (5) possible responses to each question: ***strongly agree***, ***agree***, ***disagree***, ***strongly disagree***, and ***undecided***. The returns were tabulated and a data entry clerk entered the data into a *dBase III Plus* database, structured specifically for that purpose.

Statistical Analyses

The full data set was imported into Lotus 1-2-3 from *dBase III Plus*, and a hard copy related to each of the two (2) Groups was printed.

The full data set containing data on both Groups of subjects was also brought into *SPSS/PC+*, using the translate utility that accompanies that application.

To verify the accuracy of both translations, the data from seven (7) fields in each of twenty-four (24) (twelve from each Group) records contained in the *SPSS/PC+* file was output in hard copy form. These two (2) hard copy data sets were manually compared, and they matched perfectly with each other and with the original data set, providing strong evidence that a loss of data integrity had not been experienced.

The opening task in the analyses process was to examine the full set of variables, with the intent of reducing their numbers so as make those which remained more manageable. It was determined the eight (8) variables listed below served only as information variables (many were used in the calculation of other variables) and could thus be eliminated from further consideration and analyses:

#01 Subject Number

#02 Date of Birth

#04 Date Of Prison Entry For Instant Offense(s)

#07 Date Of First Arrest (Age at first arrest remained)

#27 Date Of First Parole For Instant Offense(s)

#28 Place From Which Paroled

#29 Parole Placement

#36 Year Of Graduation From C.O.P.E. (Group I only)

Next, numerous statistical analyses were run on the remaining thirty-four (34) variables to help determine the conditions on which the two (2) study Groups significantly differed, and those on which they were alike. A description of those analyses follows.

The first statistic run was a series of crosstabulations on the remaining thirty-four (34) study variables:

#03 Race

#05 Academic Educational Level At Time Of Instant Offense(s)

#06 Type Of Instant Offense(s)

#08 Prior Adult Felony Conviction(s)

#09 Criminal Profile — Juvenile Property Offense(s)

#10 Criminal Profile — Juvenile Drug Offense(s)

#11 Criminal Profile — Juvenile Violent Offense(s)

#12 Criminal Profile — Adult Property Offense(s)

#13 Criminal Profile — Adult Drug Offense(s)

#14 Criminal Profile — Adult Violent Offense(s)

#15 In The Community At Least Three Years Prior To Prison Commitment For Instant Offense(s)

#16 Marital Status At Time Of Instant Offense(s)

#17 Employment Status At Time Of Instant Offense(s)

#18 History Of Substance Abuse

#19 Evidence Of A Serious Physical Illness Or Disability At Time Of Instant Offense(s)

#20 Evidence Of A Serious Emotional Or Psychological Problem At Time Of Instant Offense(s)

#21 Upbringing

#22 Financial Status Of Upbringing Environment

#23 Academic Educational Level Of Mother At Time Of Subject's Instant Offense(s)

#24 Academic Educational Level Of Father At Time Of Subject's Instant Offense(s)

#25 Family Emotional Support System At Time Of Subject's Instant Offense(s)

#26 Number of Non-Bondable Major Misconduct Reports In Prison For Which The Subject Was Found Guilty During His Present Prison Commitment

#30 Academic Educational Level Upon Parole From Present Prison Commitment

#31 MDOC Assaultive Risk Classification At The Time Of Parole

#32 Evidence Of A Serious Physical Illness Or Disability At Time Of Parole From Present Prison Commitment

#33 Evidence Of A Serious Emotional Or Psychological Problem At Time Of Parole From Present Prison Commitment

#34 Age At First Arrest

#35 Age At Time Of Present Prison Commitment

#37 Age Upon Parole From Present Prison Commitment

#38 Length Of Time Served For Instant Offense

#39 Academic Educational Attainment Level Increase During Present Prison Commitment

#40 Criminal Recidivism — Property Offense(s)

#41 Criminal Recidivism — Drug Offense(s)

#42 Criminal Recidivism — Violent Offense(s)

Next, a dichotomous (yes/no) crosstabulation was run on the ten (10) study variables listed below:

#09 Criminal Profile — Juvenile Property Offense(s)

#10 Criminal Profile — Juvenile Drug Offense(s)

#11 Criminal Profile — Juvenile Violent Offense(s)

#12 Criminal Profile — Adult Property Offense(s)

#13 Criminal Profile — Adult Drug Offense(s)

#14 Criminal Profile — Adult Violent Offense(s)

#26 Number of Non-Bondable Major Misconduct Reports In Prison For Which The Subject Was Found Guilty During His Present Prison Commitment

#40 Criminal Recidivism — Property Offense(s)

#41 Criminal Recidivism — Drug Offense(s)

#42 Criminal Recidivism — Violent Offense(s)

In an effort to simplify the dependent variable (recidivism), a new variable called **RECIDALL** was formed. By employing a dichotomous (yes/no) crosstabulation statistic, this researcher was able to determine if subjects in either Group recidivated. Thus, instead of examining the three (3) possible types of recidivistic behavior defined

in this study *(see Appendix K., p. 168)*, one could simply determine on a yes or no basis if the subject(s) recidivated. Thus, a yes/no answer in regard to recidivistic behavior became available when needed.

Some of the variables had outcome categories too numerous to serve the study in a practical and meaningful way. Thus, collapsed bivariate crosstabulations were run on twelve (12) of the study variables:

#03 Race

#05 Academic Educational Level At Time Of Instant Offense(s)

#06 Type Of Instant Offense(s)

#16 Marital Status At Time Of Instant Offense(s)

#17 Employment Status At Time Of Instant Offense(s)

#18 History Of Substance Abuse

#22 Financial Status Of Upbringing Environment

#25 Family Emotional Support System At Time Of Subject's Instant Offense(s)

#26 Number of Non-Bondable Major Misconduct Reports In Prison For Which The Subject Was Found Guilty During His Present Prison Commitment

#30 Academic Educational Level Upon Parole From Present Prison Commitment

#31 MDOC Assaultive Risk Classification At The Time Of Parole

#34 Age At First Arrest

A three-way crosstabulation statistic controlling for **"offense type"** (non-violent or violent) by Group (I or II) was run on the three (3) *outcome variables* related to recidivistic behavior, which were:

#40 Criminal Recidivism — Property Offense(s)

#41 Criminal Recidivism — Drug Offense(s)

#42 Criminal Recidivism — Violent Offense(s)

A three-way crosstabulation controlling for **"offense type"** (non-violent or violent) by Group (I or II) was also run on **RECIDALL**, the *generated variable* which allowed for a yes/no determination of recidivism.

The variables dealing with **"academic educational level at time of instant offense(s)"** and **"academic educational level upon parole"** were made dichotomous by dividing subjects into high school graduates and non-graduates. Thus, a dichotomous crosstabulation analysis by group (HS - Y/N) was performed on the following variables:

#05 Academic Educational Level At Time Of Instant Offense(s)

#30 Academic Educational Level Upon Parole From Present Prison Commitment

A four-way crosstabulation statistic controlling for **"education at time of instant offense(s)"** (HS - Y/N), and **"education at time of parole"** (HS - Y/N) by Group (I or II) was run on **RECIDALL**. This was done to provide insight into the impact the *C.O.P.E. Program* had on those who entered prison with a high school diploma or equivalent (GED Certificate).

Another four-way crosstabular analysis was run on **RECIDALL**, controlling for **"age upon parole"** and **"history of substance abuse"** (< 26, no history of substance abuse/> 26, with a history of substance abuse) by Group (I or II), and **"age upon parole"** and **"academic education at time of instant offense(s)"** (< 26 with no high school diploma or GED Certificate/> 26 with a high school diploma or GED Certificate) by Group (I or II). This was done to test the factors which seemed to benefit those who successfully completed the *C.O.P.E. Program* of study. An analysis of variance *(ANOVA)* was run on nineteen (19) of the study variables:

#05 Academic Educational Level At Time Of Instant Offense(s)

#09 Criminal Profile — Juvenile Property Offense(s)

#10 Criminal Profile — Juvenile Drug Offense(s)

#11 Criminal Profile — Juvenile Violent Offense(s)

#12 Criminal Profile — Adult Property Offense(s)

#13 Criminal Profile — Adult Drug Offense(s)

#14 Criminal Profile — Adult Violent Offense(s)

#23 Academic Educational Level Of Mother At Time Of Subject's Instant Offense(s)

#24 Academic Educational Level Of Father At Time Of Subject's Instant Offense(s)

#26 Number of Non-Bondable Major Misconduct Reports In Prison For Which The Subject Was Found Guilty During His Present Prison Commitment

#30 Academic Educational Level Upon Parole From Present Prison Commitment

#34 Age At First Arrest

#35 Age At Time Of Present Prison Commitment

#37 Age Upon Parole From Present Prison Commitment

#38 Length Of Time Served For Instant Offense(s)

#39 Academic Educational Attainment Level Increase During Present Prison Commitment

#40 Criminal Recidivism — Property Offense(s)

#41 Criminal Recidivism — Drug Offense(s)

#42 Criminal Recidivism — Violent Offense(s)

The statistics run on the data up to this point provided clear evidence that six (6) of the variables were of no further value to the study, since they offered incomplete and/or insufficient data to allow for a meaningful contribution to the project. The lack of complete and sufficient data can be evidenced and supported by examining Chapter IV *("Raw Data," p. 65)*. The six (6) study variables eliminated at this point were:

#19 Evidence Of A Serious Physical Illness Or Disability At Time Of Instant Offense(s)

#20 Evidence Of A Serious Emotional Or Psychological Problem At Time Of Instant Offense(s)

#23 Academic Educational Level Of Mother At Time Of Subject's Instant Offense(s)

#24 Academic Educational Level Of Father At Time Of Subject's Instant Offense(s)

#32 Evidence Of A Serious Physical Illness Or Disability At Time Of Parole From Present Prison Commitment

#33 Evidence Of A Serious Emotional Or Psychological Problem At Time Of Parole From Present Prison Commitment

It should be noted at this point that three (3) of the remaining twenty-eight (28) variables were of the dependent variety. That is, they related to the study outcome - recidivism. They were:

#40 Criminal Recidivism — Property Offense(s)

#41 Criminal Recidivism — Drug Offense(s)

#42 Criminal Recidivism — Violent Offense(s)

With that circumstance in mind, the next phase of the statistical analyses of the data set was to determine which of the remaining twenty-five (25) independent variables were significantly (.05 level) related to the outcome (dependent) variable (recidivism).

First, three-way crosstabulation analyses of recidivism (through the variable **RECIDALL**), controlling for the independent variable (in dichotomous or collapsed form) by Group (I and II) were performed on the five (5) variables listed below:

#05 Academic Educational Level At Time Of Instant Offense(s)

#08 Prior Adult Felony Conviction(s)

#12 Criminal Profile — Adult Property Offense(s)

#26 Number of Non-Bondable Major Misconduct Reports In Prison For Which The Subject Was Found Guilty During His Present Prison Commitment

#38 Length Of Time Served For Instant Offense(s)

A variable called prior arrest(s) (**PRIORARR**) was generated at this point in the data analyses. It incorporated the variables: **juvenile property offense(s), juvenile drug offense(s), juvenile violent offense(s), adult property offense(s), adult drug offense(s),** and **adult violent offense(s)** to assist in determining if individual subjects had any prior arrests.

A three-way crosstabulation analysis of recidivism (through the variable **RECIDALL**) controlling for **PRIORARR** (in dichotomous form - Y/N) by Group (I or II) was performed.

Next, crosstabulation analyses of recidivism (through the variable **RECIDALL**), by each of the independent variables (e.g., race) were performed on the remaining twenty-five (25) independent variables listed below:

#03 Race

#05 Academic Educational Level At Time Of Instant Offense(s)

#06 Type Of Instant Offense(s)

#08 Prior Adult Felony Conviction(s)

#09 Criminal Profile — Juvenile Property Offense(s)

#10 Criminal Profile — Juvenile Drug Offense(s)

#11 Criminal Profile — Juvenile Violent Offense(s)

#12 Criminal Profile — Adult Property Offense(s)

#13 Criminal Profile — Adult Drug Offense(s)

#14 Criminal Profile — Adult Violent Offense(s)

#15 In The Community At Least Three Years Prior To Prison Commitment For Instant Offense(s)

#16 Marital Status At Time Of Instant Offense(s)

#17 Employment Status At Time Of Instant Offense(s)

#18 History Of Substance Abuse

#21 Upbringing

#22 Financial Status Of Upbringing Environment

#25 Family Emotional Support System At Time Of Subject's Instant Offense(s)

#26 Number of Non-Bondable Major Misconduct Reports In Prison For Which The Subject Was Found Guilty During His Present Prison Commitment

#30 Academic Educational Level Upon Parole From Present Prison Commitment

#31 MDOC Assaultive Risk Classification At The Time Of Parole

#34 Age At First Arrest

#35 Age At Time Of Present Prison Commitment

#37 Age Upon Parole From Present Prison Commitment

#38 Length Of Time Served For Instant Offense(s)

#39 Academic Educational Attainment Level Increase During Present Prison Commitment

At this point it was determined that sixteen (16) of the twenty-five (25) independent variables tested were not significantly (at the .05 level) related to the outcome variable (recidivism). They were thus *eliminated* from further consideration and analyses. Those eliminated variables were:

#03 Race

#09 Criminal Profile — Juvenile Property Offense(s)

#10 Criminal Profile — Juvenile Drug Offense(s)

#11 Criminal Profile — Juvenile Violent Offense(s)

#13 Criminal Profile — Adult Drug Offense(s)

#14 Criminal Profile — Adult Violent Offense(s)

#15 In The Community At Least Three Years Prior To Prison Commitment For Instant Offense(s)

#16 Marital Status At Time Of Instant Offense(s)

#17 Employment Status At Time Of Instant Offense(s)

#21 Upbringing

#22 Financial Status Of Upbringing Environment

#26 Number of Non-Bondable Major Misconduct Reports In Prison For Which The Subject Was Found Guilty During His Present Prison Commitment

#31 MDOC Assaultive Risk Classification At The Time Of Parole

#34 Age At First Arrest

#35 Age At Time Of Present Prison Commitment

#37 Age Upon Parole From Present Prison Commitment

One (1) of the nine (9) independent variables, which proved in a statistical sense to be significantly related to recidivism, was *eliminated* due to the confounding effect it was having on other predictor variables. That variable was:

#12 Criminal Profile — Adult Property Offense(s)

Specifically, it was determined this variable was part of a multicollinearity effect involving other independent variables, including **"prior adult felony conviction(s)"** and **"prior arrest(s)."** Because this potential predictor variable proved to be highly intertwined with these other two (2) similar variables, to the point where it would be extremely difficult to determine its individual influence on the outcome (dependent) variable (recidivism), it was *eliminated* from further consideration and analyses *(see definition of **"Confounding Variable"** on p. 17, and of **"Multicollinearity"** on p. 21).*

Another of the nine (9) independent variables which proved to be significantly (.05 level) related to the outcome variable (recidivism) was *eliminated* from further consideration and analyses. That variable was:

#25 Family Emotional Support System At Time Of Subject's Instant Offense(s)

This independent variable was used as a crosstabular control in looking at recidivistic behavior (through **RECIDALL**) by reducing its original five (5) response categories *(see Appendix K, p. 165)* to two (2), thus making it a dichotomous (strong support/some support) variable. In doing so it was discovered that only twenty-eight (28) of the two-hundred thirty-two *(N=232)* study subjects came under the strong

support category. Because of this low n, the variable was *eliminated* as a possible final predictor variable.

A third independent variable which proved to be significantly related in a statistical sense to recidivistic behavior (through **RECIDALL**), was *eliminated* from the study. That independent variable was:

#30 Academic Educational Level Upon Parole From Present Prison Commitment

It was *eliminated* because it was clearly Group specific. That is, members of Group I (*C.O.P.E.*) all had a minimum academic educational level of at least fourteen (14) years upon parole, simply by virtue of having earned an associate degree while in prison. Conversely, members of Group II all had an academic educational level below fourteen (14) years upon parole, as a result of the selection process used in this study. Because the two (2) Groups differed widely on this variable due to the study design, it was eliminated at this point as a possible predictor variable. However, the condition which the variable reflected (academic educational level upon parole) was not lost to the study. Rather, it was represented by the factor of Group, which by study design was a "given" variable included in the major statistical model.

A fourth independent variable which proved to be significantly related to recidivistic behavior (through **RECIDALL**) in a statistical sense, was also *eliminated* from the study. That independent variable was:

#39 Academic Educational Attainment Level Increase During Present Prison Commitment

It was evident this variable was also part of a multicollinearity effect, involving some of the independent variables associated with the study subjects, including: **"academic educational level upon parole"** (#30), and **"time served"** (#38). As an information supplying variable it served its purpose well, but fell far short of consideration as a final predictor variable to be included in the major model because of its powerful tie with members of the C.O.P.E. Group (I) in particular.

It was decided that one (1) of the independent variables which proved **not** to be significantly *(.0639)* related to recidivism in a statistical sense (at the .05 level), was nevertheless to be *included* in the major model *(a discriminant function analysis with a forward selection (stepwise) algorithm)* as a possible predictor variable. That variable was:

#37 Age Upon Parole From Present Prison Commitment

The somewhat arbitrary age of twenty-six (26) was chosen as a dichotomous cut-off point in the crosstabular analyses because the *Michigan Department of Corrections* uses that age as a categorical division point in their risk classification system. Secondly, a cut-off point such as twenty-one (21) years of age yielded only four (4) subjects in the under twenty-one (21) category, certainly too small a group (an n) from which to develop meaningful findings.

The lack of statistical significance relative to this independent variable was due to the small size of the population *(N=232)*. Because of a one-to-one relationship between sample size and the magnitude of chi square, the crosstabular analyses proved not to be significant in this instance. However, by simply increasing the study population to two-hundred sixty (260) instead of two-hundred thirty-two (232), the chi square analysis would display a statistically significant relationship with recidivistic behavior, assuming a constant distribution. **More importantly**, the variable was included in the major model because prior research *clearly and firmly* establishes age upon parole as a significant factor relative to recidivistic behavior. It was felt that to ignore the influence of this factor would be to introduce a major fault into the study design.

In a final statistical effort to identify the independent variables suitable for inclusion in the major statistical model, the remaining six (6) independent variables (25-16-4+1=6), along with the generated variable **"prior arrest(s)" (PRIORARR)**, were subjected to a series of three-way crosstabular analyses. These crosstabular analyses took the form of examining the outcome variable (recidivism) (through the variable

RECIDALL) by Group (I or II) with the independent variable (in dichotomous or collapsed form) as a control. The seven (7) variables examined were:

#05 Academic Educational Level At Time Of Instant Offense(s)

#06 Type Of Instant Offense(s)

#08 Prior Adult Felony Conviction(s)

#18 History Of Substance Abuse

#37 Age Upon Parole From Present Prison Commitment

#38 Length Of Time Served For Instant Offense(s)

- **Prior Arrest(s) (PRIORARR)**

Two (2) of the seven (7) remaining independent variables were eliminated from the study at this point, due to the results of the three-way crosstabular statistic applied to them. They were:

#38 Length Of Time Served For Instant Offense(s)

- **Prior Arrest(s) (PRIORARR)**

The variable **"length of time served for instant offense(s)"** (#38) was *eliminated* because there were too few cases of subjects who served less than twenty-four (24) months in prison. With twenty-four (24) months set as the dichotomous division point, only twenty-two (22) subjects out of the entire population of two-hundred thirty-two *(N=232)* served less than twenty-four (24) months in prison. Changing the twenty-four (24) month division point would have been simply an arbitrary act, with no support from the literature for such a decision. Further, the three-way analysis did not reveal or specify a significant or meaningful relationship between time served and recidivism. Thus, the variable was *eliminated* from further analyses and consideration.

Also *eliminated* was the variable **"prior arrest(s)."** The three-way analysis performed on the variable at this point revealed a multicollinear relationship between this variable and that of **"prior adult felony conviction(s)"** (#08), with the latter being the stronger outcome predictor of the two (2). Thus, the variable **"prior arrest(s)"** was *eliminated* from the study.

The remaining five (5) variables (7-2=5) listed below were built into the major model, a *discriminant function analysis model with a forward selection (stepwise) (Wilks' Lambda) algorithm*:

#05 Academic Educational Level At Time Of Instant Offense(s)

#06 Type Of Instant Offense(s)

#08 Prior Adult Felony Conviction(s)

#18 History Of Substance Abuse

#37 Age Upon Parole From Present Prison Commitment

It needs to be noted at this point that *primary* or *secondary* Group (I or II) membership was "built" into the major model as an independent (predictor) variable by virtue of the general study design. That is, the major thrust of the study was directed at determining if completion of the *C.O.P.E. Program* significantly reduced the overall recidivism rates of that study Group (I). Therefore, Group (I or II) membership became a "given" in the list of variables included in the major model. So, in examining the five (5) independent variables selected for inclusion in the major model, one must also understand that Group (I or II) membership was the *controlling* sixth (6) *variable.*

Both a *discriminant function analysis* and a *hierarchical log-linear analysis* were considered as major models for this study. It was decided a *discriminant function analysis with a forward selection algorithm* was the best choice when it became clear that six (6) independent variables were to be used in the major model. Using six (6) variables in a *hierarchical log-linear* model would result in a minimum of 2^6 (64) cells, with two-hundred thirty-two (232) cases available for analysis. It was felt that such a statistical model would not yield worthwhile results. A preliminary run of this statistical technique yielded empty cells in three-fourths (3/4) of the cases, and only four (4) cells with frequencies of five (5) or more (the usual standard for determining significance).

Therefore, a *discriminant function analysis with a forward selection (stepwise) algorithm* was employed because it was designed to use all cases for all estimates, and was accordingly not subject to the problems of low cell n's. However, the *hierarchical*

log-linear analysis model with a backward elimination algorithm was used for confirmatory purposes. It was determined that this statistical technique would add validity to the major model findings, once the major model (a *discriminant function analysis*) pared the six (6) variables down to something less than that number. Thus, it was concluded the end result of the major study findings would reflect a **preponderance of the evidence technique**, and would represent the most reliable findings possible under these study conditions.

The justification for including a *hierarchical log-linear analysis model* as a **confirmatory statistical technique** in this study related to the fact that the advantages of statistical models which summarize data and test hypotheses are well recognized and accepted in the field of research. Regression analysis, for example, examines the relationship between a dependent variable and a set of independent variables. Analysis of variance techniques provide tests for the effects of various factors on a dependent variable. But neither technique is appropriate as the major model for categorical data, where the observations are not from populations that are normally distributed with constant variance, as is the case with the two (2) Groups (I and II) in this study. Rather, a special class of statistical techniques called log-linear models has been formulated for the analysis of categorical data. These models are useful for uncovering the potentially complex relationships among the variables in a multiway crosstabulation, in a way which is more effective and reliable than other analyses like those mentioned above.

However, even when attention is restricted to hierarchical models, many different types are possible for a given set of variables. The rules for selection require that the model should "fit" the data, be substantively interpretable, and as simple (parsimonious) as possible. The strategy used in this study was to systematically test the contribution to the model made by all the terms which proved to be significantly related to the dependent variable through other statistical analyses (like crosstabulation analyses), and then to back them out in a hierarchical fashion. The hierarchical system used in connection with this data thus employed a *backward elimination algorithm*. Under this procedure, the effect whose removal resulted in the least-significant change

in the likelihood-ratio chi-square was eligible for elimination, provided the observed significance level (.05) was larger than the criterion for remaining in the model. To ensure a hierarchical model, only effects corresponding to the generating class were examined at each step.

In this study, the generating class as determined by the major model (a *discriminant function analysis*) was: *ACADEMIC EDUCATIONAL LEVEL AT TIME OF INSTANT OFFENSE(S) * TYPE OF INSTANT OFFENSE(S) * HISTORY OF SUBSTANCE ABUSE * AGE UPON PAROLE * GROUP * PRIOR ADULT FELONY CONVICTION(S)*

These variables were inserted into the major model (a *discriminant function analysis with a forward selection algorithm*) in the order of their measured strength relative to their association with the outcome variable **(RECIDALL)** (see above listing). Four (4) of the six (6) variables proved to be significantly related to the outcome variable. They were:

#37 Age Upon Parole From Present Prison Commitment
#18 History of Substance Abuse
#06 Type Of Instant Offense(s)
#05 Academic Educational Level At Time Of Instant Offense(s)

These four (4) variables along with the "given" variable Group were then built into the **confirmatory model** (a *hierarchical log-linear analysis with a backward elimination algorithm*) in a further effort to measure the significance of their relationship relative to the outcome variable **(RECIDALL)**.

The generating class for this statistical procedure was as follows: *ACADEMIC EDUCATIONAL LEVEL AT TIME OF INSTANT OFFENSE(S) * TYPE OF INSTANT OFFENSE(S) * HISTORY OF SUBSTANCE ABUSE * AGE UPON PAROLE * GROUP*

The first step was to examine only the fifth-order interaction. In other words, the first effect (variable) to be backed out of the model was "Group," because it was the one which displayed the least amount of statistical strength in the independent variable cluster, as related to the outcome (recidivism). The backward elimination process

continued until the model contained those interactions where the overall analytical results displayed and reflected the "best" model.

The final group of effects (variables) which remained after this elimination process was completed were determined to be the *major predictive/causative factors associated with the outcome (recidivism).* In the order of their statistical strength (strongest one first) relative to their association with the outcome variable (recidivism), they were:

1) **Age Upon Parole From Present Prison Commitment**
2) **History of Substance Abuse**
3) **Type Of Instant Offense(s)**
4) **Academic Educational Level At Time Of Instant Offense(s)**

Their individual and cluster form effect on the outcome is discussed under the section titled ***"Statistical Summary,"*** on page 124 of Chapter IV.

In addition, the **major** and **confirmatory models** also allowed for the examination and measurement of the lone relationship between post-secondary academic education and recidivism, which is discussed under the same section: ***"Statistical Summary,"*** on page 124 of Chapter IV.

CHAPTER IV

PRESENTATION AND ANALYSIS OF DATA

Raw Data

The crosstabulation analyses run on thirty-four (34) of the forty-two (42) study variables provided some interesting insights into the similarities and differences regarding the two (2) Groups. With no effort at this juncture to determine significant differences, the data is presented in raw form for those who need and/or desire such detail.

Race (#03) — Seventy-two (72) *(62.1%)* of the C.O.P.E. Group (Group I) members were black, and seventy-two (72) *(62.1%)* of the Comparison Group (Group II) members were black. Forty-three (43) *(37.1%)* of the C.O.P.E. Group (Group I) members were white, and one (1) *(0.9%)* was other (Indian). Forty-four (44) *(37.9%)* of the Comparison Group (Group II) members were white.

Note the small ***rounding error*** *associated with the percentage figures of, in this case, Group I. Such errors go unreported beyond this point in the data presentation.*

Academic Educational Level At Time Of Instant Offense(s) (#05) — At the time they committed the criminal offense for which they were incarcerated, the C.O.P.E. Group (Group I) members ranged in educational level (academic) from eight (8) to sixteen (16) years of education, with fourteen (14) *(12.1%)* of them having earned a GED Certificate. Two (2) *(1.7%)* C.O.P.E. Group (Group I) members had eight (8) years of academic education, seven (7) *(6%)* had nine (9) years, eighteen (18) *(16.4%)* had ten (10) years, forty-three (43) *(37.1%)* had twelve (12) years, four (4) *(3.4%)* had thirteen (13) years, four (4) *(3.4%)* had fourteen (14) years, four (4) *(3.4%)* had fifteen (15) years, and one (1) *(0.9%)* had sixteen (16) years of academic education. The Comparison

Group (Group II) members ranged in educational level (academic) from five (5) to thirteen (13) years of education, with twenty-one (21) *(18.1%)* of them having earned a GED Certificate. Two (2) *(1.7%)* Comparison Group (Group II) members had five (5) years of academic education, one (1) *(0.9%)* had seven (7) years, thirteen (13) *(11.2%)* had nine (9) years, twenty-four (24) *(20.7%)* had ten (10) years, twenty-seven (27) *(23.3%)* had eleven (11) years, twenty-five (25) *(21.6%)* had twelve (12) years, and three (3) *(2.6%)* had thirteen (13) years of academic education.

Type Of Instant Offense(s) (#06) — Eleven (11) *(9.5%)* of the C.O.P.E. Group (Group I) were incarcerated for a property offense, three (3) *(2.6%)* were drug offenders, one-hundred one (101) *(87.1%)* were violent offenders, and one (1) *(0.9%)* was a property and violent offender. Among the members of the Comparison Group (Group II): thirty-five (35) *(30.2%)* were property offenders, three (3) *(2.6%)* were drug offenders, seventy-five (75) *(64.7%)* were violent offenders, and three (3) *(2.6%)* were property and violent offenders.

Prior Adult Felony Conviction(s) (#08) — Seventy-eight (78) *(67.2%)* of the C.O.P.E. Group (Group I) members had no prior adult felony convictions, while fifty-eight (58) *(50%)* of the Comparison Group (Group II) were in this category. Seventeen (17) *(14.7%)* members of the C.O.P.E. Group (Group I) had one (1) prior felony conviction, while the same was true for twenty-eight (28) *(24.1%)* of the Comparison Group (Group II) members. Eight (8) *(6.9%)* C.O.P.E. Group (Group I) members had two (2) prior felony convictions, while sixteen (16) *(13.8%)* Comparison Group (Group II) members were in this category. Five (5) *(4.3%)* members of the C.O.P.E. Group (Group I) had three (3) prior adult felony convictions, and eight (8) *(6.9%)* members of the Comparison Group (Group II) were in this category. Five (5) *(4.3%)* of the C.O.P.E. Group (Group I) members had four (4) or more prior adult felony convictions, while six (6) *(5.1%)* of the Comparison Group (Group II) were so classified. Accurate and complete data relative to this variable was not available for three (3) *(2.6%)* of the C.O.P.E. Group (Group I) members.

Criminal Profile — Juvenile Property Offense(s) (#09) — Eighty-nine (89) *(76.7%)* of the C.O.P.E. Group (Group I) members had no history of a juvenile property

offense, while seventy-one (71) *(61.2%)* of the Comparison Group (Group II) members were in this category. Of those subjects who had this type of history, they clustered around one (1) to three (3) offenses. Nine (9) *(7.89%)* C.O.P.E. Group (Group I) members and twenty-one (21) *(18.1%)* Comparison Group (Group II) members had one (1) offense on their record. Seven (7) *(6%)* C.O.P.E. Group (Group I) members and eight (8) *(6.9%)* Comparison Group (Group II) members had two (2) offenses, four (4) *(3.4%)* C.O.P.E. Group (Group I) members and six (6) *(5.2%)* Comparison Group (Group II) members had three (3) offenses on their records. One (1) *(0.9%)* C.O.P.E. Group (Group I) member and one (1) *(0.9%)* Comparison Group (Group II) member had four (4) such offenses on their records.

One (1) *(0.9%)* C.O.P.E. Group (Group I) member had five (5) such offenses, one (1) *(0.9%)* had six (6), one (1) *(0.9%)* had seven (7), one (1) *(0.9%)* had eight (8), and two (2) *(1.7%)* had incomplete information regarding this variable in their records. As for the Comparison Group (Group II), two (2) *(1.7%)* had five (5) such offenses on their records, two (2) *(1.7%)* had six (6), and five (5) *(4.3%)* had incomplete record references in regard to this variable. In total, twenty-five (25) *(21.7%)* C.O.P.E. Group (Group I) members and forty (40) *(34.5%)* members of the Comparison Group (Group II) had a history of juvenile property offenses.

Criminal Profile — Juvenile Drug Offense(s) (#10) — One-hundred twelve (112) *(96.6%)* members of the C.O.P.E. Group (Group I) had no record of a juvenile drug offense, while one-hundred nine (109) *(94%)* members of the Comparison Group (Group II) were in this category. Two (2) *(1.7%)* members of the C.O.P.E. Group (Group I) and three (3) *(2.6%)* members of the Comparison Group (Group II) had a single (1) offense of this type. The remaining six (6) subjects, two (2) *(1.7%)* in the C.O.P.E. Group (Group I) and four (4) *(3.4%)* in the Comparison Group (Group II), had incomplete record references in this area.

Criminal Profile — Juvenile Violent Offense(s) (#11) — Ninety-four (94) *(81%)* members of the C.O.P.E. Group (Group I) had no history of a juvenile violent offense, while ninety-three (93) *(80.2%)* members of the Comparison Group (Group II) were in

this category. Sixteen (16) *(13.8%)* members of the C.O.P.E. Group (Group I) had one (1) offense of this type, while ten (10) *(8.6%)* of the Comparison Group (Group II) had one (1) offense. Four (4) *(3.4%)* members of the C.O.P.E. Group (Group I) had two (2) offenses of this type, while five (5) *(4.3%)* members of the Comparison Group (Group II) had two (2) offenses, two (2) *(1.7%)* had three (3) offenses, and one (1) *(0.9%)* had four (4) offenses of this kind. The remaining seven (7) subjects, two (2) *(1.7%)* in Group I and five (5) *(4.3%)* in Group II, had incomplete record references in regard to this variable.

Criminal Profile — Adult Property Offense(s) (#12) — Eighty-five (85) *(73.3%)* Group I members had no history of prior adult property offenses, nineteen (19) *(16.4%)* had one (1) such prior offense, five (5) *(4.3%)* had two (2) such offenses, three (3) *(2.6%)* had three (3), one (1) *(0.9%)* had five (5), one (1) *(0.9%)* had nine (9), and two (2) *(1.7%)* had incomplete record references in this area. As for Group II, sixty-four (64) *(55.2%)* had no such history, twenty-five (25) *(21.6%)* had one (1) such prior offense, eleven (11) *(9.5%)* had two (2), six (6) *(5.2%)* had three (3), five (5) *(4.3%)* had four (4), four (4) (3.4%) had five (5), and one (1) *(0.9%)* had incomplete record references.

Criminal Profile — Adult Drug Offense(s) (#13) — One-hundred ten (110) *(94.8%)* members of the C.O.P.E. Group (Group I) had no prior criminal history of this kind, while one-hundred thirteen (113) *(97.4%)* members of the Comparison Group (Group II) fell into this category. Four (4) *(3.4%)* members of the C.O.P.E. Group (Group I) had one (1) prior offense of this kind, while two (2) (1.7%) members of the Comparison Group (Group II) had a single (1) prior offense. Two (2) *(1.7%)* members of Group I, and one (1) *(0.9%)* member of Group II, had incomplete record references in regard to this study variable.

Criminal Profile — Adult Violent Offense(s) (#14) — Eighty-nine (89) *(76.7%)* members of the C.O.P.E. Group (Group I) had no prior offense of this kind, while ninety-two (92) *(79.3%)* members of the Comparison Group (Group II) were in this category. Twelve (12) *(10.3%)* members of the C.O.P.E. Group (Group I) had one (1) prior offense of this kind, while seventeen (17) *(14.7%)* members of the Comparison Group (Group

II) were in this category. Nine (9) *(7.8%)* members of the C.O.P.E. Group (Group I) had two (2) prior offenses, one (1) *(0.9%)* had three (3), one (1) *(0.9%)* had four (4), and one (1) *(0.9%)* had five (5). In the Comparison Group (Group II), five (5) *(4.3%)* had two (2) prior offenses of this kind, and one (1) *(0.9%)* had three (3). Three (3) *(2.6%)* members of the C.O.P.E. Group (Group I), and one (1) *(0.9%)* member of the Comparison Group (Group II) had incomplete record references in regard to this variable.

In The Community At Least Three Years Prior To Prison Commitment For Instant Offense(s) (#15) — Eighty-one (81) *(69.8%)* of the C.O.P.E. Group (Group I), and sixty-eight (68) *(58.6%)* of the Comparison Group (Group II) were in the community at least three (3) years prior to being incarcerated for their instant (current) offense. Thirty-five (35) *(30.2%)* members of the C.O.P.E. Group (Group I), and forty-eight (48) *(41.4%)* members of the Comparison Group (Group II) were in the community less than three (3) years prior to being incarcerated for their current offense.

Marital Status At Time Of Instant Offense(s) (#16) — Ninety-two (92) *(79.3%)* members of the C.O.P.E. Group (Group I) were single, fifteen (15) *(12.9%)* were married, two (2) *(1.7%)* were separated, and seven (7) *(6%)* were divorced. Of the Comparison Group (Group II) members: ninety-six (96) *(82.8%)* were single, ten (10) *(8.6%)* were married, two (2) *(1.7%)* were separated, and eight (8) *(6.9%)* were divorced.

Employment Status At Time Of Instant Offense(s) (#17) — Six (6) *(5.2%)* members of the C.O.P.E. Group (Group I) and two (2) *(1.7%)* members of the Comparison Group (Group II) had no work histories. Twenty-three (23) *(19.8%)* members of the C.O.P.E. Group (Group I) and twenty-five (25) *(21.6%)* members of the Comparison Group (Group II) worked full-time when they committed the offense for which they were sent to prison. Eight (8) *(6.9%)* members of the C.O.P.E. Group (Group I) and eleven (11) *(9.5%)* members of the Comparison Group (Group II) worked part-time. Nineteen (19) *(16.4%)* members of the C.O.P.E. Group (Group I) and twenty-five (25) *(21.6%)* members of the Comparison Group (Group II) worked intermittently.

Two (2) *(1.7%)* members of the C.O.P.E. Group (Group I) and four (4) *(3.4%)* members of the Comparison Group (Group II) were laid-off. Fifty (50) *(43.1%)* members of the C.O.P.E. Group (Group I) and forty-four (44) *(37.9%)* members of the Comparison Group (Group II) were unemployed at the time they committed the instant offense. Eight (8) *(6.9%)* members of the C.O.P.E. Group (Group I) and four (4) *(3.4%)* members of the Comparison Group (Group II) were students. Records for one (1) *(0.9%)* member of the Comparison Group (Group II) were incomplete in regard to this variable.

History Of Substance Abuse (#18) — Forty-two (42) *(36.2%)* members of the C.O.P.E. Group (Group I) had a history of substance abuse, and seventy-three (73) *(62.9%)* had no such history. In the Comparison Group (Group II), forty-five (45) *(38.8%)* had a history of substance abuse, sixty-eight (68) *(58.6%)* did not. The remaining four (4) subjects, one (1) *(0.9%)* in the C.O.P.E. Group (Group I) and three (3) *(2.6%)* in the Comparison Group (Group II), had incomplete records in regard to this variable.

Evidence of A Serious Physical Illness Or Disability At Time Of Instant Offense (#19) — One (1) *(0.9%)* member of the C.O.P.E. Group (Group I) and seven (7) *(6%)* members of the Comparison Group (Group II) evidenced this kind of history. Whereas, one-hundred fifteen (115) *(99.1%)* members of the C.O.P.E. Group (Group I), and one-hundred nine (109) (94%) members of the Comparison Group (Group II), did not have a history of this kind.

Evidence Of A Serious Emotional Or Psychological Problem At Time Of Instant Offense(s) (#20) — Eleven (11) *(9.5%)* members the C.O.P.E. Group (Group I) and seventeen (17) *(14.7%)* members of the Comparison Group (Group II) evidenced this kind of history. Whereas, one-hundred five (105) *(90.5%)* members of the C.O.P.E. Group (Group I) and ninety-nine (99) *(85.3%)* members of the Comparison Group (Group II) did not have this kind of history.

Upbringing (#21) — Eighty-six (86) *(74.1%)* members of the C.O.P.E. Group (Group I) were raised by their natural parent(s), while ninety (90) *(77.6%)* of the Comparison Group (Group II) members were in this category. Two (2) *(1.7%)* members of the

C.O.P.E. Group (Group I) were raised by stepparent(s), twenty (20) *(17.2%)* by a natural parent and a stepparent, five (5) *(4.3%)* by relative(s), one (1) *(0.9%)* by guardian(s), and two (2) *(1.7%)* were raised by foster parent(s). As for the Comparison Group (Group II): ten (10) *(8.6%)* were raised by stepparent(s), twelve (12) *(10.3%)* by a natural parent, and a stepparent, one (1) *(0.9%)* by relative(s), one (1) *(0.9%)* by foster parent(s), and two (2) *(1.7%)* had incomplete records in regard to this variable.

Financial Status Of Upbringing Environment (#22) — One (1) *(0.9%)* member of the C.O.P.E. Group (Group I) and two (2) *(1.7%)* members of the Comparison Group (Group II) came from wealthy homes where the family income was at least $50,000 per year. Eighty-five (85) *(73.3%)* members of the C.O.P.E. Group (Group I) and eighty-eight (88) *(75.9%)* members of the Comparison Group (Group II) came from homes where the family income was between $15,000 and $50,000 per year. Twenty-six (26) (22.4%) members of the C.O.P.E. Group (Group I) and twenty-four (24) *(20.7%)* members of the Comparison Group (Group II) came from homes where the yearly income was below $15,000. Four (4) *(3.4%)* members of the C.O.P.E. Group (Group I), and two (2) *(1.7%)* members of the Comparison Group (Group II) had incomplete records in regard to this variable.

Academic Educational Level Of Mother At Time Of Subject's Instant Offense(s) (#23) — In the case of one-hundred (100) *(86.2%)* C.O.P.E. Group (Group I) members and one-hundred five (105) *(90.5%)* Comparison Group (Group II) members, data in regard to this variable was not available. The remaining sixteen (16) *(13.8%)* C.O.P.E. Group (Group I) subjects had mothers whose academic educational level ranged from eight (8) years to sixteen (16) years. As for the other eleven (11) *(9.5%)* members of the Comparison Group (Group II), their mothers had an academic educational level range from six (6) years to sixteen (16) years.

Academic Educational Level Of Father At Time Of Subject's Instant Offense(s) (#24) — Data in regard to one-hundred four (104) *(89.7%)* C.O.P.E. Group (Group I) members and one-hundred eight (108) *(93.1%)* members of the Comparison Group (Group II) was not available for this variable. The remaining twelve (12) *(10.3%)*

C.O.P.E. Group (Group I) members had fathers whose academic educational level ranged from eight (8) years to fifteen (15) years. The remaining eight (8) *(6.9%)* Comparison Group (Group II) members had fathers whose academic educational level ranged from seven (7) years to thirteen (13) years.

Family Emotional Support System At Time Of Subject's Instant Offense(s) (#25) — Forty-eight (48) *(41.4%)* of the C.O.P.E. Group (Group I) and fifty-seven (57) *(49.1%)* members of the Comparison Group (Group II) received strong emotional support from members of their immediate family. Forty-seven (47) *(40.5%)* of the C.O.P.E. Group (Group II) members and forty-eight (48) *(41.4%)* members of the Comparison Group (Group II) received some support from one (1) or more members of his immediate family (mother, father, brother, sister, wife, etc.). Fifteen (15) *(12.9%)* members of the C.O.P.E. Group (Group I) and eleven (11) *(9.5%)* members of the Comparison Group (Group II) received no support from any member of their immediate family. The remaining six (6) *(5.1%)* members of the C.O.P.E. Group (Group I) had incomplete record references in regard to this variable.

Number Of Non-Bondable Major Misconduct Reports In Prison For Which The Subject Was Found Guilty During His Present Prison Commitment (#26) — Sixty-seven (67) *(57.8)* members of the C.O.P.E. Group (Group I) and forty-eight (48) *(41.4%)* members of the Comparison Group (Group II) did not receive a non-bondable major misconduct report during their incarceration period. Twenty-two (22) *(19%)* members of the C.O.P.E. Group (Group I) and thirty-one (31) *(26.7%)* members of the Comparison Group (Group II) received one (1) non-bondable major misconduct report during their incarceration.

In the C.O.P.E. Group (Group I), twelve (12) *(10.3%)* received two (2) non-bondable major misconduct reports while incarcerated, five (5) *(4.3%)* received three (3) such reports, five (5) *(4.3%)* received four (4), two (2) *(1.7%)* received five (5), two (2) *(1.7%)* received seven (7), and one (1) *(0.9%)* received nine (9) non-bondable reports.

In the Comparison Group (Group II), eight (8) *(6.9%)* received two (2) such reports, eleven (11) *(9.5%)* received three (3), nine (9) *(7.8%)* received four (4), one (1) *(0.9%)*

received five (5), two (2) *(1.7%)* received six (6), one (1) *(0.9%)* received seven (7), one (1) *(0.9%)* received nine (9), one (1) *(0.9%)* received ten (10), one (1) *(0.9%)* received thirteen (13), one (1) (0.9%) received sixteen (16), and one (1) *(0.9%)* received seventeen (17) non-bondable reports.

Academic Educational Level Upon Parole From Present Prison Commitment (#30) — In the C.O.P.E. Group (Group I), ninety-six (96) *(82.8%)* had fourteen (14) years of academic education upon parole, three (3) *(2.6%)* had fifteen (15) years, fourteen (14) *(12.1%)* had sixteen (16) years, one (1) *(0.9%)* had seventeen (17) years, and two (2) *(1.7%)* had eighteen (18) years of academic education. As for the Comparison Group (Group II), forty-five (45) *(38.8%)* had GED Certificates, one (1) *(0.9%)* had five (5) years, one (1) *(0.9%)* had seven (7) years, eight (8) *(6.9%)* had nine (9) years, ten (10) (8.6%) had ten (10) years, sixteen (16) *(13.8%)* had eleven (11) years, twenty-three (23) *(19.8%)* had twelve (12) years, and twelve (12) *(10.3%)* had thirteen (13) years of academic education upon parole.

MDOC Assaultive Risk Classification At The Time Of Parole (#31) — In the C.O.P.E. Group (Group I), one (1) *(0.9%)* subject was classified very low, three (3) *(2.6%)* were low, forty-seven (47) *(40.5%)* were middle, forty-nine (49) *(42.2%)* were high, fifteen (15) *(12.9%)* very high, and one (1) *(0.9%)* unknown. In the Comparison Group (Group II), three (3) *(2.6%)* were very low, thirteen (13) *(11.2%)* low, forty (40) *(34.5%)* middle, forty-seven (47) *(40.5%)* high, and thirteen (13) *(11.2%)* very high.

Evidence Of A Serious Physical Illness Or Disability At Time Of Parole From Present Prison Commitment (#32) — One (1) *(0.9%)* member of the C.O.P.E. Group (Group I) evidenced this kind of problem, one-hundred fifteen (115) *(99.1%)* did not. No (0) *(0%)* members of the Comparison Group (Group II) evidenced this kind of problem.

Evidence Of A Serious Emotional Or Psychological Problem At Time Of Parole From Present Prison Commitment (#33) — None (0) *(0%)* of the C.O.P.E. Group (Group I) members evidenced this kind of problem. Only one (1) *(0.9%)* member of the Comparison Group (Group II) evidenced this kind of problem; one-hundred fifteen (115) *(99.1%)* did not.

Age At First Arrest (#34) — The age of first arrest in regard to the C.O.P.E. Group (Group I) ranged from five (5) to forty (40), with the greatest concentration being between twelve (12) and twenty-two (22) years of age. The range in regard to the Comparison Group (Group II) was from seven (7) to thirty-six (36), with the greatest concentration being between twelve (12) and twenty-two (22) years of age. In the case of the C.O.P.E. Group (Group I), eleven (11) *(9.5%)* were first arrested at age fourteen (14), ten (10) *(8.6%)* at age fifteen (15), ten (10) *(8.6%)* at age sixteen (16), twenty-one (21) *(18.1%)* at age seventeen (17), seventeen (17) *(14.7%)* at age eighteen (18), and thirteen (13) *(11.2%)* at age nineteen (19). As for the Comparison Group (Group II), twelve (12) *(10.3%)* were first arrested at age fourteen (14), twelve (12) *(10.3%)* at age fifteen (15), eight (8) *(6.9%)* at age sixteen (16), fifteen (15) *(12.9%)* at age seventeen (17), eleven (11) *(9.5%)* at age eighteen (18), and ten (10) *(8.6%)* at age nineteen. Further specifics in regard to this variable are available from this researcher.

Age At Time Of Present Prison Commitment (#35) — Three (3) *(2.6%)* members of the C.O.P.E. Group (Group I) were sixteen (16) years of age when they entered prison, thirteen (13) *(11.2%)* were seventeen years of age, twenty (20) *(17.2%)* were eighteen years of age, eighteen (18) *(15.5%)* were nineteen (19) years of age, sixteen (16) *(13.8%)* were twenty (20) years of age, fourteen (14) *(12.1%)* were twenty-one (21) years of age, thirteen (13) *(11.2%)* were twenty-two (22) years of age, three (3) *(2.6%)* were twenty-three (23) years of age, four (4) *(3.4%)* were twenty-four (24) years of age, one (1) *(0.9%)* was twenty-five (25) years of age, two (2) *(1.7%)* were twenty-six (26) years of age, two (2) *(1.7%)* were twenty-seven (27) years of age, one (1) *(0.9%)* was twenty-eight (28) years of age, one (1) *(0.9%)* was twenty-nine (29) years of age, one (1) *(0.9%)* was thirty (30) years of age, one (1) *(0.9%)* was thirty-two (32) years of age, one (1) *(0.9%)* was thirty-three (33) years of age, and two (2) *(1.7%)* were thirty-nine (39) years of age at the time they entered prison.

As for the Comparison Group (Group II), eight (8) *(6.9%)* were seventeen (17) years of age, thirteen (13) *(11.2%)* were eighteen (18) years of age, thirteen (13) *(11.2%)* were nineteen (19) years of age, fifteen (15) *(12.9%)* were twenty (20) years of age, eleven (11) *(9.5%)* were twenty-one (21) years of age, ten (10) *(8.6%)* were twenty-two (22) years of

age, eleven (11) *(9.5%)* were twenty-three (23) years of age, seven (7) *(6%)* were twenty-four (24) years of age, seven (7) *(6%)* were twenty-five (25) years of age, six (6) *(5.2%)* were twenty-six (26) years of age, four (4) *(3.4%)* were twenty-seven (27) years of age, five (5) *(4.3%)* were twenty-eight (28) years of age, one (1) *(0.9%)* was twenty-nine (29) years of age, three (3) *(2.6%)* were thirty (30) years of age, and two (2) *(1.7%)* were thirty-eight (38) years of age at the time they entered prison.

Age Upon Parole From Present Prison Commitment (#37) — One (1) *(0.9%)* member of the C.O.P.E. Group (Group I) was nineteen (19) years of age when he was paroled from prison, one (1) *(0.9%)* was twenty (20) years of age, four (4) *(3.4%)* were twenty-one (21) years of age, three (3) *(2.6%)* were twenty-two (22) years of age, twelve (12) *(10.3%)* were twenty-three (23) years of age, twelve (12) *(10.3%)* were twenty-four (24) years of age, fifteen (15) *(12.9%)* were twenty-five (25) years of age, sixteen (16) *(13.8%)* were twenty-six (26) years of age, fifteen (15) *(12.9%)* were twenty-seven (27) years of age, ten (10) *(8.6%)* were twenty-eight (28) years of age, ten (10) *(8.6%)* were twenty-nine (29) years of age, five (5) *(4.3%)* were thirty (30) years of age, two (2) *(1.7%)* were thirty-one (31) years of age, three (3) *(2.6%)* were thirty-two (32) years of age, one (1) *(0.9%)* was thirty-three (33) years of age, one (1) *(0.9%)* was thirty-four (34) years of age, two (2) *(1.7%)* were thirty-five (35) years of age, one (1) *(0.9%)* was thirty-six (36) years of age, one (1) *(0.9%)* was forty-four (44) years of age, and one (1) *(0.9%)* was forty-six (46) years of age upon parole from prison.

As for the Comparison Group (Group II), one (1) *(0.9%)* was nineteen (19) years of age, one (1) *(0.9%)* was twenty (20) years of age, five (5) *(4.3%)* were twenty-one (21) years of age, one (1) *(0.9%)* was twenty-two (22) years of age, eighteen (18) *(15.5%)* were twenty-three (23) years of age, fourteen (14) *(12.1%)* were twenty-four (24) years of age, sixteen (16) *(13.8%)* were twenty-five (25) years of age, nine (9) *(7.8%)* were twenty-six (26) years of age, eighteen (18) *(15.5%)* were twenty-seven (27) years of age, nine (9) *(7.8%)* were twenty-eight (28) years of age, eight (8) *(6.9%)* were twenty-nine (29) years of age, two (2) (1.7%) were thirty (30) years of age, five (5) *(4.3%)* were thirty-one (31) years of age, three (3) *(2.6%)* were thirty-two (32) years of age, one (1) *(0.9%)* was thirty-three (33) years of age, one (1) *(0.9%)* was thirty-four (34) years of age, two (2) (1.7%)

was thirty-five (35) years of age, and two (2) *(1.7%)* were forty (40) years of age upon parole from prison.

Length Of Time Served For Instant Offense (#38) — The C.O.P.E. Group (Group I) ranged in time served from twenty (20) months to one-hundred seventy-two (172) months. The Comparison Group (Group II) ranged from two (2) months to one-hundred thirty-seven (137) months. There were no unusual concentrations in either group. Specific details in regard to this variable are available from this researcher upon request.

Academic Educational Attainment Level Increase During Present Prison Commitment (#39) — Five (5) *(4.3%)* members of the C.O.P.E. Group (Group I) did not show a full (1) year of increase, four (4) *(3.4%)* showed one (1) year of increase, forty-one (41) *(35.3%)* showed a two (2) year increase, twenty (20) *(17.2%)* showed a three (3) year increase, thirty (30) *(25.9%)* showed a four (4) year increase, nine (9) *(7.8%)* showed a five (5) year increase, four (4) *(3.4%)* showed a six (6) year increase, one (1) *(0.9%)* showed a seven (7) year increase, and two (2) *(1.7%)* showed an eight (8) year increase. As for the Comparison Group (Group II), ninety-five (95) *(81.9%)* showed less than a one (1) year increase, sixteen (16) *(13.8%)* showed a one (1) year increase, one (1) *(0.9%)* showed a two (2) year increase, two (2) *(1.7%)* showed a three (3) year increase, and two (2) *(1.7%)* showed a four (4) year increase.

Criminal Recidivism — Property Offense(s) (#40) — Ninety-six (96) *(82.8%)* members of the C.O.P.E. Group (Group I) were **not** arrested for a felony class property crime (did not recidivate), during the two (2) year period following their parole. Fourteen (14) *(12.1%)* members of the C.O.P.E. Group were arrested for this type of offense one (1) time during the two (2) year follow-up period, five (5) *(4.3%)* were arrested twice (2), and one (1) *(0.9%)* was arrested three (3) times. As for the Comparison Group (Group II), eighty-one (81) *(69.8%)* were **not** arrested for this type of offense during the two (2) year follow-up period, twenty-five (25) *(21.6%)* were arrested one (1) time, six (6) *(5.2%)* were arrested twice (2), and four (4) *(3.4%)* were arrested three (3) times.

Criminal Recidivism — Drug Offense(s) (#41) — One-hundred ten (110) *(94.8%)* members of the C.O.P.E. Group (Group I) were **not** arrested (did not recidivate) for this type of offense during the two (2) year period following their parole. Five (5) *(4.3%)* members of the C.O.P.E. Group (Group I) were arrested one (1) time, and one (1) *(0.9%)* was arrested twice (2). One-hundred ten (110) *(94.8%)* members of the Comparison Group (Group II) were **not** arrested for this type of offense during the two (2) year period following their parole. Five (5) *(4.3%)* members of the Comparison Group (Group II) were arrested once (1), and one (1) *(0.9%)* was arrested three (3) times.

Criminal Recidivism — Violent Offense(s) (#42) — Ninety-six (96) *(82.8%)* members of the C.O.P.E. Group (Group I) were **not** arrested (did not recidivate) for this type of felony crime during the two (2) year period of time following their parole. Eleven (11) *(9.5%)* members of the C.O.P.E. Group (Group I) were arrested one (1) time, six (6) *(5.2%)* were arrested twice (2), and three (3) *(2.6%)* were arrested three (3) times. One-hundred five (105) *(90.5%)* members of the Comparison Group (Group II) were **not** arrested for this type of crime during the two (2) year period of time following their parole. Six (6) *(5.2%)* members of the Comparison Group (Group II) were arrested once (1), three (3) *(2.6%)* were arrested twice (2), one (1) *(0.9%)* was arrested three (3) times, and one (1) *(0.9%)* was arrested four (4) times.

These initial standard crosstabulation analyses (in raw form) served the study in three (3) ways: First, they revealed the fact that data relative to six (6) of the study variables was incomplete and/or insufficient to allow for a meaningful contribution to the intent and purpose the project. These six (6) variables were thus *eliminated* from any further consideration and/or analyses. Those six (6) study variables were:

#19 Evidence Of A Serious Physical Illness Or Disability At Time Of Instant Offense(s)

#20 Evidence Of A Serious Emotional Or Psychological Problem At Time Of Instant Offense(s)

#23 Academic Educational Level Of Mother At Time Of Subject's Instant Offense(s)

#24 Academic Educational Level Of Father At Time Of Subject's Instant Offense(s)

#32 Evidence Of A Serious Physical Illness Or Disability At Time Of Parole From Present Prison Commitment

#33 Evidence Of A Serious Emotional Or Psychological Problem At Time Of Parole From Present Prison Commitment

Secondly, the initial crosstabulation analyses revealed the need to collapse some of the categories (cells) in order to add meaningfulness to the data at hand. *Thirdly,* the crosstabulation analyses brought notice to the fact that certain other statistics such as dichotomous crosstabulation analyses, collapsed bivariate crosstabulation analyses, collapsed crosstabulation analyses with a control, three-way crosstabulation (controlling for offense type and/or Group) analyses, and analyses of variance (ANOVA) needed to be applied to some of the study variables in order for the data associated with them to make a meaningful and worthwhile contribution to the study. Thus, after running such statistics on some variables, the complete results were used to make comparisons between the two (2) Groups, and specifically to determine the significance (.05 level) of their differences. Those comparisons follow:

Group Comparisons

Matching Variables

Race (#03) — The race factor was one of the six (6) matching variables. Thus, as one might expect, the two (2) Groups were not significantly (at the .05 level) different under a collapsed bivariate crosstabulation analysis when it came to this biological trait. Seventy-two (72) *(62.1%)* members from each Group were black, and forty-four (44) *(37.9%)* were white (one (1) Indian in Group I).

Marital Status At Time Of Instant Offense(s) (#16) — Ninety-two (92) *(79.3%)* members of Group I (C.O.P.E.) and ninety-six (96) *(82.8%)* members of Group II (Comparison) had never been married at the time they committed the criminal offense

Table 4.1
Group Comparisons On The Matching Variables

Study Variables	Significant Differences
Race (#03)	No
Marital Status (#16)	No
Employment Status (#17)	No
MDOC Assaultive Risk Classification (#31)	No
Age Upon Parole From Prison (#37)	No

for which they were imprisoned. Twenty-four (24) *(20.7%)* of the Group I members and twenty (20) *(17.2%)* of the Group II members were either married at the time they committed the instant offense, or had at some point earlier been married. Again, this was one (1) of the six (6) matching variables, so the non-significant (at the .05 level) differences under a collapsed bivariate crosstabulation analysis between the two (2) Groups was a planned and expected outcome.

Employment Status At Time Of Instant Offense(s) (#17) — In regard to the employment status of the subjects at the time they committed the criminal offense for which they were imprisoned, fifty-eight (58) *(50%)* members of Group I and fifty (50) *(43.5)* members of Group II were not employed. Twenty-three (23) (19.8%) members of Group I were employed full-time, twenty-seven (27) *(23.3%)* were employed less than full-time, and eight (8) *(6.9%)* were students. As for members of Group II, twenty-five (25) *(21.7%)* were employed full-time, thirty-six (36) *(31.3%)* were employed less than full-time, and four (4) *(3.5%)* were students. Being one (1) of the six (6) matching variables, the non-significant differences under a collapsed bivariate crosstabulation analysis between the two (2) Groups was a planned and expected outcome.

MDOC Assaultive Risk Classification At The Time Of Parole (#31) — One (1) *(0.9%)* member of Group I had an MDOC assigned risk classification at the time of

parole of very low, three (3) *(2.6%)* were low, forty-seven (47) *(40.9%)* were middle, forty-nine (49) *(42.6%)* were high, and fifteen (15) *(13%)* were very high. Three (3) *(2.6%)* members of Group II were classified very low, thirteen (13) *(11.2%)* were low, forty (40) *(34.5%)* were middle, forty-seven (47) *(40.5%)* were high, and thirteen (13) *(11.2%)* were very high. While the differences between the two (2) Groups under a collapsed bivariate crosstabulation analysis proved non-significant at the .05 level by virtue of this being one (1) of the matching variables, they were of substantive interest.

Age Upon Parole From Present Prison Commitment (#37) — The C.O.P.E. Group (Group I) ranged in age upon parole from nineteen (19) through forty-six (46). Those in the Comparison Group (Group II) ranged in age from nineteen (19) through forty (40) years of age upon parole from prison. An analysis of variance (ANOVA) performed on the data revealed the Group I mean age upon parole to be twenty-six (26) *(26.6379)* years of age, and the Group II mean age upon parole to be twenty-six (26) *(26.2759)* as well. The mean for the entire population (both Groups) was calculated to be twenty-six (26) *(26.4569)* years of age upon parole from prison. The differences between the Groups proved to be non-significant at the .05 level. This being a matching variable, the results were an expected outcome.

Prisoner Demographics/Background

History Of Substance Abuse (#18) — Forty-two (42) *(36.5%)* members of Group I had a history of substance abuse, while seventy-three (73) *(63.5%)* members of this Group had no such history. Forty-five (45) *(39.8%)* members of Group II had a history of substance abuse, sixty-eight (68) *(60.2%)* had no such history. Thus, the differences between the two (2) Groups under a collapsed bivariate crosstabulation analysis were non-significant at the .05 level.

Upbringing (#21) — In regard to the matter of upbringing, eighty-six (86) *(74.1%)* members of Group I and ninety (90) *(78.9%)* members of Group II were brought up by one (1) or both (2) natural parents. Twenty (20) *(17.2%)* members of Group I and twelve (12) *(10.5%)* members of Group II were not brought up by their natural parent(s). Ten (10) *(8.6%)* members of Group I and twelve (12) *(10.5%)* members of Group II were

Table 4.2
Group Comparisons On
The Prisoner Demographics/Background Variables

Study Variables	Significant Differences
History Of Substance Abuse (#18)	No
Upbringing (#21)	No
Financial Status Of Upbringing Environment (#22)	No
Family Emotional Support System (#25)	No

brought up by one (1) natural parent and one (1) step-parent. The differences between the two (2) Groups under a crosstabulation analysis proved non-significant at the .05 level.

Financial Status Of Upbringing Environment (#22) — Through the application of a collapsed bivariate crosstabulation analysis, the data regarding the financial status of the upbringing environment was divided into two (2) categories: non-poor and poor. Eighty-six (86) *(76.8%)* of the Group I members and ninety (90) *(78.9%)* of the Group II members came from non-poor homes, where the family income was $15,000 a year or above. Twenty-six (26) *(23.2%)* of the Group I members and twenty-four (24) *(21.1%)* members of Group II came from poor homes, where the family income was below $15,000 per year. The differences between the two (2) Groups under this analysis developed as non-significant at the .05 level.

Family Emotional Support System At Time Of Subject's Instant Offense(s) (#25) — Again, through the use of a collapsed bivariate crosstabulation analysis, the data regarding the family emotional support system at the time the subject committed the criminal offense for which he was incarcerated was divided into three (3) categories: strong support, some support, and no support. Forty-eight (48) *(43.6%)* members of Group I received strong support, forty-seven (47) *(42.7%)* received some support, and

fifteen (15) *(13.6%)* received no emotional support from their immediate families. Fifty-seven (57) *(49.1%)* of the Group II members received strong support, forty-eight (48) *(41.4%)* received some support, and eleven (11) *(9.5%)* received no emotional support from their families. The differences between the two (2) Groups under this analysis proved non-significant at the .05 level.

Criminal History

Prior Adult Felony Conviction(s) (#08) — In regard to prior adult felony convictions, seventy-eight (78) *(67.2%)* members of Group I and fifty-eight (58) *(50%)* members of Group II had no history of prior adult felony convictions. Seventeen (17) *(14.7%)* members of Group I had one (1) prior adult felony, eight (8) *(6.9%)* had two (2) prior adult felony convictions, five (5) *(4.3%)* had three (3) prior felony convictions, two (2) *(1.7%)* had four (4) prior adult felony convictions, two (2) *(1.7%)* had five (5) prior adult felony convictions, one (1) *(0.9%)* had thirteen (13) prior adult felony convictions, and data on this variable was unavailable for three (3) members of Group I.

As for Group II, twenty-eight (28) *(24.1%)* members had one (1) prior adult felony convictions, sixteen (16) *(13.8%)* had two (2) prior adult felony convictions, eight (8) *(6.9%)* had three (3) prior adult felony convictions, four (4) *(3.4%)* had four (4) prior adult felony convictions, and two (2) *(1.7%)* had five (5) prior adult felony convictions. Although statistically the differences between the two (2) Groups proved non-significant under a crosstabulation analysis, they were of substantive interest.

Criminal Profile — Juvenile Property Offense(s) (#09) — The differences between the two (2) Groups on the matter of property offenses as a juvenile proved significant *(.0288)* at the .05 level, under a dichotomous crosstabulation analysis. Eighty-nine (89) *(78.1%)* of the Group I members had no prior history of juvenile property offenses, while only seventy-one (71) *(64%)* of the Group II members were in this category. Twenty-five (25) *(21.9%)* of the Group I members had one or more property offenses as a juvenile, while forty (40) *(36%)* members of Group II were in this category. An analysis of variance (ANOVA) performed on the data for this variable indicated the mean number of juvenile property offenses for members of Group I to be

Table 4.3
Group Comparisons On
The Criminal History Variables

Study Variables	Significant Differences
Prior Adult Felony Conviction(s) (#08)	No
Juvenile Property Offense(s) (#09)	Yes
Juvenile Drug Offense(s) (#10)	No
Juvenile Violent Offense(s) (#11)	No
Adult Property Offense(s) (#12)	Yes
Adult Drug Offense(s) (#13)	No
Adult Violent Offense(s) (#14)	No
In The Community Three Years (#15)	No
Age At First Arrest (#34)	No

.57, and for members of Group II to be .73 (rounded). The mean number of offenses for both Groups was calculated at .65 (rounded). Thus, we see that under an analysis of variance (ANOVA) the between-Groups differences proved non-significant at the .05 level. However, it was clear that members of Group II in a general collective sense had a more extensive history of juvenile property offenses.

Criminal Profile — Juvenile Drug Offense(s) (#10) — One-hundred twelve (112) *(98.2%)* members of Group I had no history of a juvenile drug offense, while one-hundred nine (109) *(97.3%)* members of Group II were in this category. Two (2) *(1.8%)* members of Group I and three (3) *(2.7%)* members of Group II did have such a history. The differences between the two (2) Groups under a dichotomous crosstabulation analysis were non-significant at the .05 level. Under an analysis of variance (ANOVA), the means for the two (2) Groups proved to be minuscule, and the between-Groups differences were highly non-significant. Neither of these two (2) Groups had much of a history of juvenile drug offenses.

Criminal Profile — Juvenile Violent Offense(s) (#11) — Ninety-four (94) *(82.5%)* members of Group I had no history of a violent juvenile offense, while twenty (20) *(17.5%)* members did have such a history. As for Group II, ninety-three (93) *(83.8%)* had no such history, while eighteen (18) *(16.2%)* did have a history of one or more violent juvenile offenses. The differences between the two (2) Groups under a dichotomous crosstabulation analysis proved non-significant at the .05 level. Under an analysis of variance (ANOVA), the means of the two (2) Groups were minuscule, and the between-Groups differences were clearly non-significant.

Criminal Profile — Adult Property Offense(s) (#12) — Under a dichotomous crosstabulation analysis, the two (2) Groups were significantly *(.0042)* different at the .05 level on the matter of prior adult property offenses. Eighty-five (85) *(74.6%)* members of Group I did not have such a history, while twenty-nine (29) *(25.4%)* had a history of one or more such prior offenses. Only sixty-four (64) *(55.7%)* members of Group 2 had no such history, while fifty-one (51) *(44.3%)* had one or more prior adult property offenses on their records. An analysis of variance (ANOVA) performed on this data revealed the Group I mean to be .46 (rounded), and the Group II mean to be .91. The mean for the entire population was .69 (rounded). The differences between two (2) Groups under this analysis proved significant *(.0062)* at the .05 level, with a clear indication that Group II members had a more extensive history of prior adult property offenses.

Criminal Profile — Adult Drug Offense(s) (#13) — Neither Group had much of an adult drug offense history. One-hundred ten (110) *(96.5%)* of the Group I members, and one-hundred thirteen (113) *(98.3%)* members of Group II, had no history of prior adult drug offenses. Four (4) *(3.5%)* members of Group I, and two (2) *(1.7%)* members of Group II had one or more such prior offenses. The differences between the two (2) Groups under a dichotomous crosstabulation analysis proved non-significant at the .05 level. Under an analysis of variance (ANOVA), the differences in the two (2) independent Group means proved to be minuscule, and the between-Groups differences were thus non-significant.

Table 4.4
Group Comparisons On
The Current Offense/Sentence Variable

Study Variable	Significant Differences
Type Of Instant Offense(s) (#06)	Yes

Criminal Profile — Adult Violent Offense(s) (#14) — Eighty-nine (89) *(78.8%)* members of Group I, and ninety-two (92) *(80%)* members of Group II did not have a history of prior adult violent offenses. Twenty-four (24) *(21.2%)* members of Group I, and twenty-three (23) *(20%)* members of Group II had one or more such prior offenses. The differences between the two (2) Groups under a dichotomous crosstabulation analysis proved non-significant at the .05 level. Under an analysis of variance (ANOVA), the Group I mean was .37 and the Group II mean was .26. The entire population (both groups) mean was .32. The between-Groups differences under this analysis proved non-significant at the .05 level.

In The Community At Least Three Years Prior To Prison Commitment For Instant Offense(s) (15) — Eighty-one (81) *(69.8%)* members of Group I, and sixty-eight (68) *(58.6%)* members of Group II, were in the community (free of a jail or prison term) for at least three (3) years prior to the commission of their current (instant) offense. Thirty-five (35) *(30.2%)* members of Group I, and forty-eight (48) *(41.4%)* members of Group II, were not in the community at least three years prior to committing their current offense. The differences between the two (2) Groups under a crosstabulation analysis were non-significant at the .05 level, but a substantive interest existed.

Age At First Arrest (#34) — Twenty-six (26) *(22.4%)* members of Group I, and thirty-one (31) *(28.7%)* members of Group II, were first arrested while under the age of fifteen (15). Ninety (90) *(77.6%)* of the Group I members, and seventy-seven (77) *(71.3%)* members of Group II, were fifteen (15) years of age or older when first arrested.

The differences between the two (2) Groups under a collapsed bivariate crosstabulation analysis proved non-significant at the .05 level. Under an analysis of variance (ANOVA), the mean age at first arrest was 17.2 for Group I, and 16.8 for members of Group II. The mean for the entire population was seventeen (17) years of age. The differences between the two (2) Groups under this analysis proved non-significant.

Current Offense/Sentence

Type Of Instant Offense(s) (#06) — Of the one-hundred sixteen (116) members of Group I, eleven (11) *(9.5%)* were sent to prison for a property offense, three (3) *(2.6%)* for a drug offense, one-hundred one (101) *(87.1%)* for a violent offense, and one (1) *(0.9%)* for a property and violent offense. As for Group II members, thirty-five (35) *(30.2%)* were sent to prison for a property offense, three (3) *(2.6%)* for a drug offense, seventy-five (75) *(64.7%)* for a violent offense, and three (3) for a property and violent offense. The differences between the two (2) Groups under a collapsed bivariate crosstabulation analysis proved highly significant *(.0006)* at the .05 level. It was apparent through this analysis that Group I had a much higher percentage of violent offenders.

Institutional History

Number Of Non-Bondable Major Misconduct Reports In Prison For Which The Subject Was Found Guilty During His Present Prison Commitment (#26) — Sixty-seven (67) *(57.8%)* members of Group I had no non-bondable misconduct reports during their period of incarceration, twenty-two (22) *(19%)* had one (1) such misconduct report, and twenty-seven (27) *(23.3%)* had two (2) or more such reports. Forty-eight (48) *(41.4%)* members of Group II had no non-bondable misconduct reports during their period of incarceration, thirty-one (31) *(26.7%)* had one such report, and thirty-seven (37) *(31.9%)* had two (2) or more such reports.

The differences between the two (2) Groups under a collapsed bivariate analysis proved significant *(.0444)* at the .05 level. Looking at non-bondable misconduct reports in dichotomous form, we found that sixty-seven (67) *(57.8%)* members of Group

I did not receive such a report during their period of incarceration, while forty-nine (49) *(42.2%)* did receive such reports. Under this analysis, forty-eight (48) *(41.4%)* members of Group II did not receive a non-bondable misconduct report while incarcerated, while sixty-eight (68) *(58.6%)* did receive such reports.

The Group differences under a dichotomous crosstabulation analysis proved highly significant *(.0181)* at the .05 level. Under an analysis of variance (ANOVA), the calculated mean for the entire population was 1.38 (rounded). For members of Group I the mean was .98, and for Group II it was 1.77. The differences between the two (2) Groups proved significant *(.0125)* at the .05 level. So we see that even though members of Group I spent considerably more time in prison *(see **"Length Of Time Served"**, p. 88)*, they received significantly fewer non-bondable (serious) misconduct reports.

Age At Time Of Present Prison Commitment (#35) — Three (3) (2.6%) members of the C.O.P.E. Group were sixteen (16) years of age when they entered prison, thirteen (13) *(11.2%)* were seventeen years of age, twenty (20) *(17.2%)* were eighteen years of age, eighteen (18) *(15.5%)* were nineteen (19) years of age, sixteen (16) *(13.8%)* were twenty (20) years of age, fourteen (14) *(12.1%)* were twenty-one (21) years of age, thirteen (13) *(11.2%)* were twenty-two (22) years of age, three (3) *(2.6%)* were twenty-three (23) years of age, four (4) *(3.4%)* were twenty-four (24) years of age, one (1) *(0.9%)* was twenty-five (25) years of age, two (2) *(1.7%)* were twenty-six (26) years of age, two (2) *(1.7%)* were twenty-seven (27) years of age, one (1) *(0.9%)* was twenty-eight (28) years of age, one (1) *(0.9%)* was twenty-nine (29) years of age, one (1) *(0.9%)* was thirty (30) years of age, one (1) *(0.9%)* was thirty-two (32) years of age, one (1) *(0.9%)* was thirty-three (33) years of age, and two (2) *(1.7%)* were thirty-nine (39) years of age at the time they entered prison.

As for the Comparison Group, eight (8) *(6.9%)* were seventeen (17) years of age, thirteen (13) *(11.2%)* were eighteen (18) years of age, thirteen (13) *(11.2%)* were nineteen (19) years of age, fifteen (15) *(12.9%)* were twenty (20) years of age, eleven (11) *(9.5%)* were twenty-one (21) years of age, ten (10) *(8.6%)* were twenty-two (22) years of age, eleven (11) *(9.5%)* were twenty-three (23) years of age, seven (7) *(6%)* were twenty-four

Table 4.5
Group Comparisons On
The Institutional History Variables

Study Variables	Significant Differences
Number Of Non-Bondable Misconduct Reports (#26)	Yes
Age At Time Of Present Prison Commitment (#35)	Yes
Length Of Time Served (#38)	Yes

(24) years of age, seven (7) *(6%)* were twenty-five (25) years of age, six (6) *(5.2%)* were twenty-six (26) years of age, four (4) *(3.4%)* were twenty-seven (27) years of age, five (5) *(4.3%)* were twenty-eight (28) years of age, one (1) *(0.9%)* was twenty-nine (29) years of age, three (3) *(2.6%)* were thirty (30) years of age, and two (2) *(1.7%)* were thirty-eight (38) years of age at the time they entered prison.

The differences between the Groups under a crosstabulation analysis proved significant *(.0427)* at the .05 level. Under an analysis of variance (ANOVA), the mean age upon entry into prison for members of Group I was 20.7 (rounded), and for those in Group II it was 22.1 (rounded). The mean for the entire population was 21.4 (rounded). The differences between the two (2) Groups under this analysis proved significant *(.0069)*. That is, the members of the C.O.P.E. Group (Group I) were significantly younger when they went to prison.

Length Of Time Served For Instant Offense(s) (#38) — The C.O.P.E. Group (I) ranged in time served from twenty (20) months to one-hundred seventy-two (172) months. The Comparison Group (II) ranged from two (2) months to one-hundred thirty-seven (137) months. There were no unusual concentrations in either Group.

Under a crosstabulation analysis, the differences between the two (2) Groups proved significant *(.0036)* at the .05 level. An analysis of variance (ANOVA) performed

on the data revealed the mean time served for members of Group I to be 76.08 months, and for members of Group II, the mean was 49.27 months. The entire population mean for time served was 62.62 months. The differences between the two (2) Groups under this analysis proved highly significant *(.0000)* at the .05 level. So we saw that members of the C.O.P.E. Group (I) in a collective sense served considerably more time in prison (slightly more than two (2) years on average) than their counterparts in Group II.

Educational History

Academic Educational Level At Time Of Instant Offense(s) (#05) — Under a collapsed bivariate crosstabulation analysis, it was determined that nine (9) *(7.8%)* members of the C.O.P.E. Group (I) had an academic educational level at grade nine (9) or below when they entered prison (time of instant offense), thirty seven (37) *(31.9%)* had completed ten (10) or eleven (11) years of academic education, fifty-seven (57) *(49.1%)* had finished high school (grade 12) or had earned a GED Certificate, four (4) *(3.4%)* had thirteen (13) years of education, four (4) *(3.4%)* had fourteen (14) years of education, four (4) *(3.4%)* had fifteen (15) years of education, one (1) *(0.9%)* had sixteen (16) years of education.

As for those in Group II, sixteen (16) *(13.8%)* had an academic educational level at grade nine (9) or below when they entered prison, fifty-one (51) *(44%)* had completed ten (10) or eleven (11) years of academic education, forty-six (46) *(39.7%)* had finished high school (grade 12) or had earned a GED Certificate, and three (3) *(2.6%)* had thirteen (13) years of academic education.

Under this analysis, the differences between the two (2) Groups proved significant *(.0245)* at the .05 level. An analysis of variance (ANOVA) performed on the data revealed a Group I mean of 11.52 (rounded) years of academic education upon entry into prison; for Group II, the mean is 10.88 years. The Group I range was eight (8) years to sixteen (16) years of academic education. The members of Group II ranged from five (5) to thirteen (13) years of education. The differences under this analysis proved significant *(.0006)* at the .05 level.

Table 4.6
Group Comparisons On
The Educational History Variables

Study Variables	Significant Differences
Educational Level At Instant Offense(s) (#05)	Yes
Educational Level Upon Parole (#30)	Yes
Educational Attainment Level Increase (#39)	Yes

An analysis of this variable under a dichotomous crosstabulation (graduated HS-Y/N) by Group revealed that seventy (70) *(60.3%)* members of Group I (C.O.P.E.) graduated from high school prior to entry into prison, and forty-six (46) *(39.7%)* had not graduated from high school prior to entry into prison. As for the members of Group II (Comparison), forty-nine (49) *(42.2%)* graduated from high school prior to entry into prison, and sixty-seven (67) *(57.8%)* did not graduate from high school. The differences between the two (2) Groups under this analysis proved significant *(.0058)* at the .05 level. This was originally a matching variable, but the limited size of the Comparison Group (II) Pool prevented this effort from materializing.

Academic Educational Level Upon Parole From Present Prison Commitment (#30) — A collapsed bivariate crosstabulation analysis run on the data pertaining to academic educational level upon parole revealed that ninety-six (96) *(82.8%)* members of Group I had fourteen (14) years of education upon parole from prison, three (3) *(2.6%)* had fifteen (15) years of education, fourteen (14) *(12.1%)* had sixteen (16) years of education, one (1) *(0.9%)* had seventeen (17) years of education, two (2) *(1.7%)* had eighteen (18) years of education.

As for Group II members, ten (10) *(8.6%)* had nine (9) or fewer years academic education upon parole from prison, twenty-six (26) *(22.4%)* had ten (10) or eleven (11) years of education, sixty-eight (68) *(58.6%)* had twelve (12) years of education or a GED

Certificate, and twelve (12) *(10.3%)* had thirteen (13) years of academic education. Under this analysis, the differences between the two (2) Groups proved highly significant *(.0000)* at the .05 level. Under an analysis of variance (ANOVA) performed on the data, we found the educational range upon parole for Group I to be fourteen (14) to eighteen (18) years of education. The range for Group II was five (5) to thirteen (13) years. The differences between the two (2) Groups under this analysis proved to be highly significant *(.0000)*.

Academic Educational Attainment Level Increase During Present Prison Commitment (#39) — As one might well have expected, the differences between the two (2) Groups in academic educational increase during the incarceration period proved significant *(.0000)* under a crosstabulation analysis. The range of increase for Group I (C.O.P.E.) ran from zero (0) (their number of years of academic education did not increase, but they did earn an associate degree) to eight (8) years. The Group II (Comparison) range ran from zero (0) to two (2) years. Under an analysis of variance (ANOVA), the Group I mean was more than three (3) *(3.0862)* years, and the Group II mean was considerably less than one (1) *(.2759)* year. The differences between Groups was significant *(.0000)* under this analysis as well.

Recidivism

Group Statistics

Academic Educational Level At Time Of Instant Offense(s) (#05) — Under a three-way crosstabulation analysis of recidivism (through the variable **RECIDALL**) by Group (I and II) controlling for the variable **"academic educational level at time of instant offense(s)"** in dichotomous form (HS graduate- Y/N), we found that of those in Group I (C.O.P.E.) who did recidivate (35) during the two (2) year period of time, nineteen (19) *(54.3%)* were high school graduates and sixteen (16) *(45.7%)* were not high school graduates when they entered prison *(see Figure 4.1, next page)*. Of those in Group II who recidivated (46), twelve (12) *(26.1%)* were high school graduates, and thirty-four (34) *(73.9%)* were not high school graduates when they entered prison *(see Figure 4.1, next page)*.

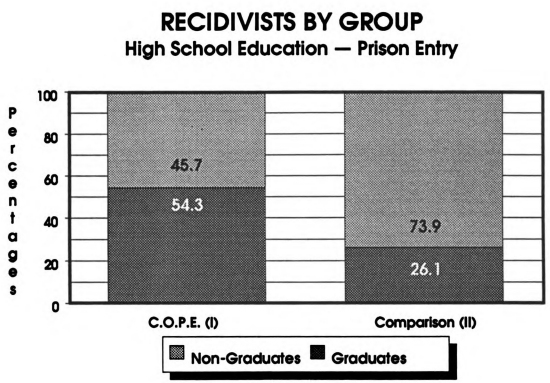

Figure 4.1

Of those in Group I (C.O.P.E.) who did not recidivate (81) during the two (2) year period of time, fifty-one (51) *(63%)* were high school graduates, and thirty (30) *(37%)* were not high school graduates upon prison entry. As for those in Group II (Comparison) who did not recidivate (70), thirty-seven (37) *(52.9%)* were high school graduates, and thirty-three (33) *(47.1%)* were not high school graduates when they entered prison. Under this analysis, the differences between the two (2) Groups (I & II) proved not to be significant at the .05 level.

In a three-way crosstabulation analysis of recidivism (under **RECIDALL**) by the variable **"academic educational level at time of instant offense(s)"** in dichotomous form (HS graduate- Y/N) controlling for Group (I and II), we found in Group I (C.O.P.E.) nineteen (19) *(54.3%)* of those who recidivated (35) were high school graduates, and sixteen (16) *(45.7%)* were not high school graduates *(see Figure 4.1, above)*. The differences between the high-school graduates and the non-graduates proved significant *(.3805)* at the .05 level. Of those in Group I who did not recidivate (81), fifty-one

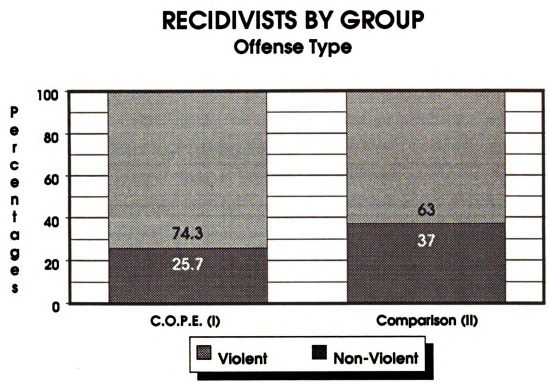

Figure 4.2

(51) *(63%)* were high school graduates and thirty (30) *(37%)* were not high school graduates.

In the Comparison Group (II) of those who recidivated (46), twelve (12) *(26.1%)* were high school graduates and thirty-four (34) (73.9%) were not high school graduates. Of those in Group II (Comparison) who did not recidivate (70), thirty-seven (37) *(52.9%)* were high school graduates and thirty-three (33) *(47.1%)* were not high school graduates *(see Figure 4.1, p. 92)*. The differences between Group I and Group II proved to be significant *(.0043)* at the .05 level.

Type Of Instant Offense(s) (#06) — In looking at recidivistic behavior (through **RECIDALL**) while controlling for **"offense type"** in dichotomous form (non-violent and violent) by Group (I & II), we found that of the thirty-five (35) members of Group I who did recidivate during the two (2) year follow-up period, nine (9) *(25.7%)* were sent to prison for a non-violent offense, and twenty-six (26) *(74.3%)* were violent offenders *(see*

Figure 4.2, p. 93). Of the forty-six (46) recidivists in Group II, seventeen (17) (37%) were sent to prison for a non-violent offense, while twenty-nine (29) *(63%)* were violent offenders *(see Figure 4.2, p. 93).*

Of the eighty-one (81) members of Group I who did not recidivate, five (5) *(6.2%)* were non-violent offenders, and seventy-six (76) *(93.8%)* were violent offenders. As for the seventy (70) members of Group II who did not recidivate, twenty-one (21) *(30%)* were non-violent offenders, and forty-nine (49) *(70%)* were violent offenders. Under this type of analysis, differences between the two (2) Groups (I and II) proved non-significant at the .05 level.

Criminal Recidivism — Property Offense(s) (#40) — Ninety-six (96) *(82.8%)* members of Group I, and eighty-one (81) *(69.8%)* members of Group II were not arrested for a felony class property offense during the two (2) years following their parole. Twenty (20) *(17.2%)* members of Group I, and thirty-five (35) *(30.2%)* members of Group II were arrested one (1) or more times for a felony class property offense during the two (2) year follow-up period. These differences in the two (2) Groups under a dichotomous crosstabulation analysis proved significant *(.0307)* at the .05 level.

In looking at this type of recidivistic behavior under a crosstabulation analysis while controlling for offense type (non-violent and violent), we find that of the ninety-six (96) members of Group I who were not arrested for a felony class property offense during the two (2) year follow-up period, eight (8) had been sent to prison for a non-violent offense, and eighty-eight (88) had been sent to prison for a violent offense. Of the eighty-one (81) members of Group II who were not arrested for a felony class property offense during the two (2) year follow-up period, twenty-four (24) had been sent to prison for a non-violent offense, while fifty-seven (57) had been sent to prison for a violent offense.

Of the twenty (20) members of Group I who were arrested one (1) or more times for a felony class property offense, six (6) were non-violent offenders and fourteen (14) were violent offenders. Of the thirty-five (35) members of Group II who were arrested one (1) or more times for a felony class property offense, twenty-one (21) had been sent

to prison for a non-violent offense while fourteen (14) had been sent to prison for a violent offense. The differences between the two (2) Groups in this analysis proved non-significant (.05 level) for the non-violent offenders, but significant *(.0427)* for the subjects who were sent to prison for violent offenses.

Under an analysis of variance (ANOVA), the Group I mean for recidivistic behavior involving one or more property offenses was .46, whereas it was .91 for members of Group II. The entire population mean was .69. Under this analysis, the differences between the two (2) Groups proved significant *(.0062)*. Thus, it was concluded that members of Group II committed a significantly higher number of felony class property offenses during the two (2) year follow-up period than was true for those in Group I (C.O.P.E.).

Criminal Recidivism — Drug Offense(s) (#41) — One-hundred ten (110) *(94.8%)* members of Group I, and one-hundred ten (110) *(94.8%)* members of Group II were not arrested for a felony class drug offense during the two (2) years following their parole. Six (6) *(5.2%)* members of Group I, and six (6) *(5.2%)* members of Group II were arrested one (1) or more times for a felony class drug offense during the two (2) year follow up period. The differences between the two (2) Groups under a dichotomous crosstabulation analysis proved non-significant at the .05 level.

In looking at this type of recidivistic behavior while controlling for offense type (non-violent and violent), we found that of the one-hundred ten (110) members of Group I who were not arrested for a felony class drug offense during the two (2) year follow-up period, thirteen (13) were non-violent offenders and ninety-seven (97) were violent offenders. Of the one-hundred ten (110) members of Group II who were not arrested for a felony class drug offense during the two (2) year follow-up period, thirty-six (36) were non-violent offenders and seventy-four (74) were violent offenders.

Of the six (6) members of Group I who were arrested one (1) or more times for a felony class drug offense, one (1) was a non-violent offender and five (5) were violent offenders. As for the six (6) members of Group II who were arrested one (1) or more times during the follow-up period for a felony class drug offense, two (2) were non-violent offenders

and four (4) were violent offenders. The differences between the two (2) Groups under this analysis proved non-significant (.05 level), in the case of both the non-violent and the violent offenders.

Under an analysis of variance (ANOVA), the mean number of felony class drug offenses for members of Group I during the two (2) year follow-up period was .04, and for those in Group II it was .02. The differences between the two (2) Groups under this analysis proved non-significant. Again, we see this entire population (both Groups) did *not* have a history of drug offenses, either as juveniles or adults.

Criminal Recidivism — Violent Offense(s) (#42) — Ninety-six (96) *(82.8%)* members of Group I, and one-hundred five (105) *(90.5%)* members of Group II were not arrested for a felony class violent offense during the two (2) year period following their parole. Twenty (20) *(17.2%)* members of Group I, and eleven (11) *(9.5%)* members of Group II were arrested one (1) or more times for a felony class violent offense during the two (2) year follow-up period. These differences between the two (2) Groups under a dichotomous crosstabulation analysis proved non-significant at the .05 level.

In looking at this type of recidivistic behavior while controlling for offense type (non-violent and violent), we found that of the ninety-six (96) members of Group I who were not arrested for a felony class violent offense during the two (2) year follow-up period, nine (9) had been sent to prison for a non-violent offense and eighty-seven (87) had been sent to prison for a violent offense. Of the one-hundred five (105) members of Group II who were not arrested for a felony class violent offense during the two (2) year follow-up period, thirty-four (34) had been sent to prison for non-violent offenses, while seventy-one (71) had been sent to prison for a violent offense.

Of the twenty (20) members of Group I who were arrested one (1) or more times for a felony class violent offense during the two (2) year follow-up period, five (5) had been sent to prison for a non-violent offense, while fifteen (15) had been sent to prison for a violent offense. Of the eleven (11) members of Group II who were arrested one (1) or more times for a felony class violent offense during the two (2) year period, four (4) had been sent to prison for a non-violent offense, while seven (7) had been sent to prison

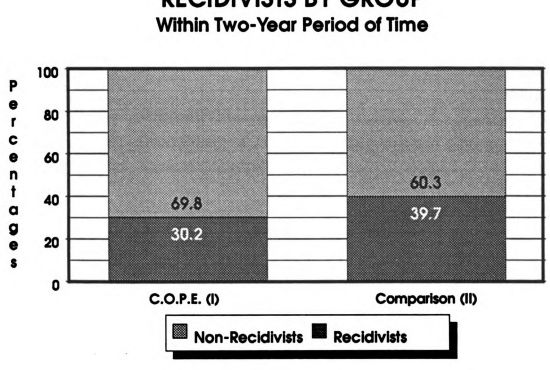

Figure 4.3

for a violent offense. The differences in this analysis between the two (2) Groups in regard to both the non-violent and violent offenders, proved non-significant at the .05 level. Under an analysis of variance (ANOVA), we find the mean for Group I in regard to an arrest for a felony class violent crime during the two (2) year period to be .37, and for those in Group II it came out to be .26. The differences between these two (2) Groups under this analysis proved to be non-significant.

In looking at recidivistic behavior in a collective sense under a dichotomous crosstabulation analysis (through the variable **RECIDALL**) by Group (I & II), thirty-five (35) *(30.2%)* members of Group I (C.O.P.E.) did recidivate during the two (2) year period, and eighty-one (81) *(69.8%)* did not recidivate *(see Figure 4.3, above)*. In the case of Group II, forty-six (46) *(39.7%)* recidivated during the two (2) year period, while seventy (70) *(60.3%)* did not recidivate *(see Figure 4.3, above)*. The differences between the two (2) Groups proved non-significant at the .05 level. Under an analysis of variance

Table 4.7
Group Comparisons On Recidivism

Study Variables	Significant Differences
Recidivism - Property Offense(s) (#40)	Yes
Recidivism - Drug Offense(s) (#41)	No
Recidivism - Violent Offense(s) (#42)	No
RECIDALL (Generated Variable)	No

(ANOVA), the Group I mean for recidivistic acts was .57 (rounded), and for Group II it was .66 (rounded). The between-Groups differences proved non-significant under this analysis.

While the differences between the two (2) Groups under a dichotomous crosstabulation analysis and an analysis of variance (ANOVA) proved non-significant (.05 level) in a statistical sense, the 9.5% difference in recidivism rates between the two (2) Groups was of substantive interest. We must be cautioned, however, that the overall differences between the two (2) Groups in regard to recidivistic behavior had to be considered in conjunction with other variables of influence.

Predictive/Causative Factors

In identifying predictive/causative factors of recidivism, the first step was to measure the statistical significance of the remaining twenty-five (25) independent variables in relationship to recidivism. This was done by looking at recidivism in a collective form (not divided into property, drug, or violent offenses) through the generated variable **RECIDALL**, and by examining the independent variables under crosstabulation analyses in various forms (standard, dichotomous, collapsed, and/or three-way with a control). The results of those analyses were as follows:

Race (#03) — Under a crosstabulation analysis of recidivism (through the variable **RECIDALL**) controlling for **"race"** in dichotomous form (non-white/white), fifty-five

RECIDIVISTS BY HIGH SCHOOL EDUCATION AT PRISON ENTRY
Samples Combined

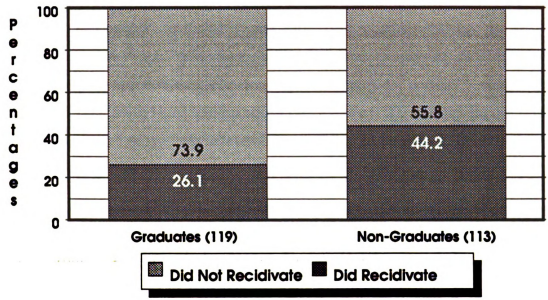

Figure 4.4

(55) *(37.9%)* of the non-white subjects recidivated and ninety (90) *(62.1%)* did not recidivate. As for the white subjects, twenty-six (26) *(29.9%)* recidivated and sixty-one (61) *(70.1%)* did not recidivate. The factor of **"race"** proved to be not significantly (at the .05 level) related to recidivism.

Academic Educational Level At Time Of Instant Offense(s) (#05) — In an examination of recidivism (through the variable **RECIDALL**) under a crosstabulation analysis controlling for the variable **"academic educational level at time of instant offense(s)"** in dichotomous form (HS graduate-Y/N), it was determined that of the total number of high school graduates (119) in the entire population (232), thirty-one (31) *(26.1%)* recidivated and eighty-eight (88) *(73.9%)* did not recidivate *(see Figure 4.4, above)*. Of those who were not high school graduates (113), fifty (50) *(44.2%)* recidivated and sixty-three (63) *(55.8%)* did not recidivate within the two (2) year period of time the

subjects were tracked *(see Figure 4.4, p. 99)*. The variable **"academic educational level at time of instant offense(s)"** proved to be significantly *(.0037)* related to recidivism at the .05 level.

Type Of Instant Offense(s) (#06) — In a crosstabulation of **RECIDALL** by **"type of instant offense(s)"** in dichotomous form (non-violent/violent), twenty-six (26) *(50%)* of the non-violent offenders recidivated and twenty-six (26) *(50%)* did not recidivate. As for the subjects who were sent to prison for a violent offense, fifty-five (55) *(30.6%)* recidivated and one-hundred twenty-five (125) *(69.4%)* did not recidivate. The variable **"type of instant offense(s)"** proved to be significantly *(.0096)* related to recidivism at the .05 level.

Prior Adult Felony Conviction(s) (#08) — In a crosstabulation of **RECIDALL** by **"prior adult felony conviction(s)"** in dichotomous form (no prior/one or more prior), forty-one (41) *(30.1%)* subjects who had no prior adult felony convictions recidivated, while ninety-five (95) *(69.9%)* subjects in this category did not recidivate. Of those with one or more prior adult felony convictions, forty (40) *(43%)* subjects recidivated, and fifty-three (53) *(57%)* did not recidivate. The variable **"prior adult felony conviction(s)"** proved to be significantly *(.0456)* related to recidivism at the .05 level.

Criminal Profile — Juvenile Property Offense(s) (#09) — In a crosstabulation of **RECIDALL** by **"juvenile property offense(s)"** in dichotomous form (yes/no), fifty-seven (57) *(35.6%)* of the subjects with no juvenile property offense(s) recidivated, while one-hundred three (103) *(64.4%)* did not recidivated. Of those subjects with one or more juvenile property offense(s), twenty-four (24) *(36.9%)* recidivated, and forty-one (41) *(63.1%)* did not recidivated. The variable **"juvenile property offense(s)"** proved not to be significantly related to recidivism at the .05 level.

Criminal Profile — Juvenile Drug Offense(s) (#10) — In a crosstabulation of **RECIDALL** by **"juvenile drug offense(s)"** in dichotomous form (yes/no), seventy-eight (78) *(35.3%)* of the subjects who did not have a juvenile drug offense recidivated, while one-hundred forty-three (143) *(64.7%)* of the subjects in this category did not

recidivate. Of those subjects with one or more juvenile drug offense(s), three (3) *(60%)* recidivated, and two (2) *(40%)* did not recidivate. The variable **"juvenile drug offense(s)"** proved not to be significantly related to recidivism at the .05 level.

Criminal Profile — Juvenile Violent Offense(s) (#11) — In looking at **RECIDALL** by **"juvenile violent offense(s)"** in dichotomous form (yes/no), sixty-three (63) *(33.7%)* of the subjects who did not have a juvenile violent offense recidivated, while one-hundred twenty-four (124) *(66.3%)* did not recidivate. Of those subjects with one (1) or more juvenile violent offense(s), eighteen (18) *(47.4%)* recidivated, and twenty (20) *(52.6%)* did not recidivate. The variable **"juvenile violent offense(s)"** proved not to be significantly related to recidivism at the .05 level.

Criminal Profile — Adult Property Offense(s) (#12) — In an examination of **RECIDALL** by **"adult property offense(s)"** in dichotomous form (yes/no), forty-four (44) *(29.5%)* subjects who did not have a prior adult property offense recidivated, while one-hundred five (105) *(70.5%)* did not recidivate. Of those subjects with one (1) or more prior adult property offense(s), thirty-seven (37) *(46.3%)* recidivated, and forty-three (43) *(53.8%)* did not recidivate. The variable **"adult property offense(s)"** proved to be significantly *(.0116)* related to recidivism at the .05 level.

Criminal Profile — Adult Drug Offense(s) (#13) — In looking at **RECIDALL** by **"adult drug offense(s)"** in dichotomous form (yes/no), seventy-eight (78) *(35%)* subjects who did not have a prior adult drug offense recidivated, while one-hundred forty-five (145) *(65%)* did not recidivate. Of those subjects with one (1) or more prior adult drug offense(s), three (3) *(50%)* recidivated, and three (3) *(50%)* did not recidivate. The variable **"adult drug offense(s)"** proved not to be significantly related to recidivism at the .05 level.

Criminal Profile — Adult Violent Offense(s) (#14) — In an examination of **RECIDALL** by **"adult violent offense(s)"** in dichotomous form (yes/no), sixty-one (61) *(33.7%)* of the subjects with no prior adult violent offense recidivated, while one-hundred twenty (120) *(66.3%)* did not recidivate. Of those subjects who had one (1) or more prior adult violent offense(s), twenty (20) *(42.6%)* recidivated, and twenty-seven

(27) *(57.4%)* did not recidivate. The variable **"adult violent offense(s)"** proved not to be significantly related to recidivism at the .05 level.

In The Community At Least Three Years Prior To Prison Commitment For Instant Offense(s) (#15) — In examining **RECIDALL** by the variable **"in the community at least three (3) years prior to prison commitment for instant offense(s)"** in dichotomous form (yes/no), forty-eight (48) *(32.2%)* subjects who were in the community for three (3) years prior to their instant offense(s) recidivated, while one-hundred one (101) *(67.8%)* of the subjects in this category did not recidivate. Of those who were not in the community for three (3) years prior to their instant offense(s), thirty-three (33) *(39.8%)* recidivated, and fifty (50) *(60.2%)* did not recidivate. The variable **"in the community at least three (3) years prior to prison commitment for instant offense(s)"** proved not to be significantly related to recidivism at the .05 level.

Marital Status At Time Of Instant Offense(s) (#16) — In looking at **RECIDALL** by **"marital status at time of instant offense(s)"** in dichotomous form (never married/ever married), sixty-seven (67) *(35.6%)* subjects who were never married recidivated, while one-hundred twenty-one (121) *(64.4%)* subjects in this category did not recidivate. Among those subjects who at one time or another were married, fourteen (14) *(31.8%)* recidivated, and thirty (30) *(68.2%)* did not recidivate. The variable **"marital status at time of instant offense(s)"** proved not to be significantly related to recidivism at the .05 level.

Employment Status At Time Of Instant Offense(s) (#17) — In an examination of **RECIDALL** by **"employment status at time of instant offense(s)"** in collapsed form (not working/working/student), thirty-seven (37) *(34.3%)* of those who were not working recidivated, while seventy-one (71) *(65.7%)* did not recidivate. As for those subjects who were working, thirty-nine (39) *(35.1%)* recidivated, while seventy-two (72) *(64.9%)* did not recidivated. As for the study subjects who had a student status at the time of their instant offense, five (5) *(41.7%)* recidivated, while seven (7) *(58.3%)* did not

recidivate. The variable **"employment status at time of instant offense(s)"** proved not to be significantly related to recidivism at the .05 level.

History Of Substance Abuse (#18) — In looking at **RECIDALL** by the variable **"history of substance abuse"** in dichotomous form (yes/no), thirty-eight (38) *(43.7%)* of the subjects who had a history of substance abuse recidivated, while forty-nine (49) *(56.3%)* of the subjects in this category did not recidivate. Of those subjects who did not have a history of substance abuse, forty-one (41) *(29.1%)* recidivated, and one-hundred (100) *(70.9%)* did not recidivate. The variable **"history of substance abuse"** proved to be significantly *(.0244)* related to recidivism at the .05 level.

Upbringing (#21) — In an examination of **RECIDALL** by the variable **"upbringing"** in dichotomous form (natural parent(s)/no natural parent), seventy-two (72) *(34.6%)* subjects who were raised by at least one (1) natural parent recidivated, while one-hundred thirty-six (136) *(65.4%)* of the subjects in this category did not recidivate. Of those who were not raised by at least one (1) natural parent, nine (9) *(40.9%)* recidivated, and thirteen (13) *(59.1%)* did not recidivate. The variable **"upbringing"** proved not to be significantly related to recidivism at the .05 level.

Financial Status Of Upbringing Environment (#22) — In examining **RECIDALL** by the variable **"financial status of upbringing environment"** in dichotomous form (non-poor/poor), sixty (60) *(34.1%)* of the subjects from non-poor homes (income of $15,000 or more per year) recidivated, while one-hundred sixteen (116) *(65.9%)* did not recidivate. Of those subjects from poor homes (income below $15,000 per year), twenty (20) *(40%)* of the subjects recidivated, and thirty (30) *(60%)* did not recidivate. The variable **"financial status of upbringing environment"** proved not to be significantly related to recidivism at the .05 level.

Family Emotional Support System At Time of Subject's Instant Offense(s) (#25) — In examining **RECIDALL** by the variable **"family emotional support system at time of subject's instant offense(s)"** in dichotomous form (strong support/some support) fifteen (15) *(53.6%)* of subjects who had strong family support recidivated, while thirteen (13) *(46.4%)* subjects in this category did not recidivate. As for those

subjects who had some family support at the time they committed their instant offense, sixty-six (66) *(32.4%)* recidivated, while one-hundred thirty-eight (138) *(67.6%)* did not recidivate. The variable **"family emotional support system at time of subject's instant offense(s)"** proved to be significantly *(.0272)* related to recidivism at the .05 level.

Number of Non-Bondable Major Misconduct Reports In Prison For Which The Subject Was Found Guilty During His Present Prison Commitment (#26) — In looking at **RECIDALL** by the variable **"number of non-bondable major misconduct reports in prison for which the subject was found guilty during his present prison commitment"** in dichotomous form (none/one or more), thirty-four (34) *(29.6%)* of the subjects who did not have a non-bondable misconduct report recidivated, and eighty-one (81) *(70.4%)* subjects in this category did not recidivate. Of those subjects who received one (1) or more non-bondable misconduct reports, forty-seven (47) *(40.2%)* recidivated, while seventy (70) *(59.8%)* did not recidivate. The variable **"number of non-bondable major misconduct reports in prison for which the subject was found guilty during his present prison commitment"** proved not to be significantly related to recidivism at the .05 level.

Academic Educational Level Upon Parole From Present Prison Commitment (#30) — In looking at recidivism (through the generated variable **RECIDALL**) by the independent variable **"academic educational level upon parole from present prison commitment"** in dichotomous form (HS graduate- Y/N), all one-hundred sixteen *(n=116) (100%)* members of Group I were high school graduates at the time of their parole from prison. Whereas, eighty (80) *(69%)* members of Group II were high school graduates at the time of their parole from prison, and thirty-six (36) *(31%)* members were not high school graduates at the time of their parole from prison.

MDOC Assaultive Risk Classification At The Time Of Parole (#31) — In an examination of **RECIDALL** by the variable **"MDOC assaultive risk classification at the time of parole"** in dichotomous form (low or middle/high), thirty-one (31) *(29%)* of those who were classified as a low or middle assaultive risk recidivated, while seventy-six (76) *(71%)* of the subjects in this category did not recidivate. As for the

subjects who were classified as high assaultive risks, forty-nine (49) *(39.5%)* recidivated, and seventy-five (75) *(60.5%)* did not recidivate. The variable **"MDOC assaultive risk classification at the time of parole"** proved not to be significantly related to recidivism at the .05 level.

Age At First Arrest (#34) — In examining **RECIDALL** by the variable **"age at first arrest"** in dichotomous form (under 15/fifteen and older), twenty (20) *(35.1%)* of the subjects under fifteen (15) years of age recidivated, while thirty-seven (37) *(64.9%)* subjects in this category did not recidivate. Of those subjects who were fifteen (15) years of age or older at the time of their first arrest, sixty (60) *(35.9%)* of the subjects recidivated, while one-hundred seven (107) *(64.1%)* did not recidivate. The variable **"age at first arrest"** proved not to be significantly related to recidivism at the .05 level.

Age At Time Of Present Prison Commitment (#35) — In examining **RECIDALL** by the variable **"age at time of present prison commitment"** in dichotomous form (under 21/21 and over), forty-one (41) *(34.5%)* of those subjects who were under twenty-one (21) when they entered prison recidivated, while seventy-eight (78) *(65.5%)* subjects in this category did not recidivate. As for the subjects who were twenty-one (21) years of age or older when they entered prison, forty (40) *(35.4%)* recidivated, and seventy-three (73) *(64.6%)* did not recidivate. The variable **"age at time of present prison commitment"** proved not to be significantly (at the .05 level) related to the outcome variable (recidivism).

Age Upon Parole From Present Prison Commitment (#37) — In a crosstabular analysis of recidivism (through the variable **RECIDALL**) by the independent variable **"age upon parole from present prison commitment"** in dichotomous form (under 26/26 and over), forty-three (43) *(41.3%)* subjects who were under twenty-six (26) when they were paroled from prison recidivated, while sixty-one (61) *(58.7%)* subjects in this category did not recidivate. As for the subjects who were twenty-six (26) years of age or older when they were paroled from prison, thirty-eight (38) *(29.7%)* recidivated, while ninety (90) *(70.3%)* subjects in this category did not recidivate *(see Figure 4.8, p. 115)*. The variable **"age upon parole from present prison commitment"** proved under this analysis not to be significantly (.6748) related to recidivism.

Length Of Time Served For Instant Offense(s) (#38) — In a crosstabular examination of recidivism (through the variable **RECIDALL**) by the independent variable **"length of time served for instant offense(s)"** in dichotomous form (under 24 months/24 months or more), three (3) *(13.6%)* subjects who served under twenty-four (24) months in prison recidivated, while nineteen (19) *(86.4%)* subjects in this category did not recidivate. As for those subjects who spent twenty-four (24) or more months in prison, seventy-eight (78) *(37.1%)* recidivated, and one-hundred thirty-two (132) *(62.9%)* did not recidivate. The independent variable **"length of time served for instant offense(s)"** proved to be significantly *(.0278)* related to the outcome variable- recidivism.

Academic Educational Attainment Level Increase During Present Prison Commitment (#39) — In an examination of the dependent variable recidivism (through the variable **RECIDALL**) by the independent variable **"academic educational attainment level increase during present prison commitment"** in dichotomous form (less than 2 years/2 years or more), forty-five (45) *(37.5%)* subjects who had an academic educational increase of less than two (2) years recidivated, while seventy-five (75) *(62.5%)* subjects in this category did not recidivate. Of those subjects who had an academic educational level increase of more than two (2) years, thirty-six (36) *(32.1%)* subjects recidivated, while seventy-six (76) *(67.9%)* subjects did not recidivate. The independent variable **"academic educational attainment level increase during present prison commitment"** proved to be significantly *(.3924)* related to the outcome variable- recidivism.

The variable **RECIDALL** by the generated variable **"prior arrest(s)" (PRIORARR)** was examined under a crosstabulation analysis. Of those subjects who had no prior felony arrests either as a juvenile or an adult, thirty-three (33) *(26.8%)* of the subjects recidivated and ninety (90) *(73.2%)* did not recidivate. Of those subjects who had one (1) or more prior felony arrests, forty-eight (48) *(44%)* of the subjects recidivated, and sixty-one (61) *(56%)* did not recidivate. The variable **"prior arrest(s)" (PRIORARR)** proved to be significantly *(.0061)* related to recidivism at the .05 level.

A four-way crosstabular analysis controlling for **"education at time of instant offense(s)"** (HS- Y/N), and **"education at time of parole"** (HS- Y/N) by Group (I or

RECIDIVISTS BY GROUP
High School Education — Upon Parole

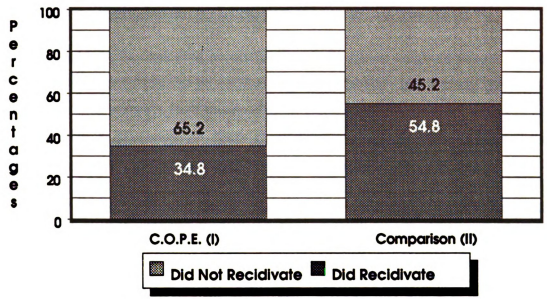

Figure 4.5

II) was run on **RECIDALL**. From this analysis, we saw that of the seventy (70) *(60.3%)* members of Group I (C.O.P.E.) who entered prison with a high school diploma or GED Certificate and had a high school diploma or GED Certificate upon parole, nineteen (19) *(27.1%)* recidivated and fifty-one (51) *(72.9%)* did not recidivate. Of the forty-nine (49) *(42.2%)* members of Group II (Comparison) who entered prison with a high school diploma or GED Certificate and had a high school diploma or GED Certificate upon parole, twelve (12) *(24.5%)* recidivated and thirty-seven (37) *(75.5%)* did not recidivate.

On the other hand, of the forty-six (46) *(39.7%)* members of Group I (C.O.P.E.) who entered prison without a high school diploma or GED Certificate and had a high school diploma or GED Certificate upon parole, sixteen (16) *(34.8%)* recidivated and thirty (30) *(65.2%)* did not recidivate *(see Figure 4.5, above)*. Of the thirty-one (31) *(26.7%)* members of Group II (Comparison) who entered prison without a high school diploma or GED Certificate and had a high school diploma or GED Certificate upon parole, seventeen (17) *(54.8%)* recidivated and fourteen (14) *(45.2%)* did not recidivate *(see*

Figure 4.5, previous page). Of the thirty-six (36) *(31.1%)* members of Group II (Comparison) who entered prison without a high school diploma or GED Certificate and did not have a high school diploma or GED Certificate upon parole, seventeen (17) *(47.2%)* recidivated and nineteen (19) *(52.8%)* did not recidivate.

This analysis showed that recidivism rates for those subjects who entered prison with a high school diploma or GED Certificate did not differ significantly between Groups (I or II). ***However, for those subjects in Group I who entered prison without a high school diploma or GED Certificate, participation in an academic program seemed to have an affect on their rates of recidivism.***

Another four-way crosstabular analysis was run on **RECIDALL**, controlling for **"age upon parole"** and **"history of substance abuse"** (< 26, no history of substance abuse/> 26, with a history of substance abuse) by Group (I or II), and **"age upon parole"** and **"academic education at time of instant offense(s)"** (< 26 with no high school diploma or GED Certificate/> 26 with a high school diploma or GED Certificate) by Group (I or II).

From this analysis, we saw that of the subjects in Group I (C.O.P.E.) who were under twenty-six (26) years of age upon parole from prison and had no history of substance abuse, six (6) *(24%)* recidivated and nineteen (19) *(76%)* did not recidivate. Of the twenty-six (26) members of Group II (Comparison) in this category, thirteen (13) *(50%)* recidivated and thirteen (13) *(50%)* did not recidivate. The differences between the two (2) Groups was significant at the .05 level *(.0549)*. Of the subjects in Group I (C.O.P.E.) who were over twenty-six (26) years of age and had a history of substance abuse, twenty-nine (29) *(31.9%)* recidivated and sixty-two (62) *(68.1%)* did not recidivate. Of the ninety (90) members of Group II (Comparison) in this category, thirty-three (33) *(36.7%)* recidivated and fifty-seven (57) *(63.3%)* did not recidivate. The differences between the two (2) Groups did not prove significant at the .05 level *(.4964)*.

Of the nineteen (19) members of Group I (C.O.P.E.) who were under twenty-six (26) years of age upon parole from prison and did not have a high school diploma or GED Certificate at the time of their instant offense(s), six (6) *(31.6%)* recidivated and thirteen

(13) *(68.4%)* did not recidivate. Of the twenty-eight (28) members of Group II (Comparison) who were in this category, seventeen (17) *(60.7%)* recidivated and eleven (11) *(39.3%)* did not recidivate. The differences between the two (2) Groups was significant at the .05 level *(.0499)*.

Of the subjects in Group I (C.O.P.E.) who were over the age of twenty-six (26) upon parole from prison and had a high school diploma or GED Certificate at the time of their instant offense(s), twenty-nine (29) *(29.9%)* recidivated and sixty-eight (68) *(70.1%)* did not recidivate. Of the eighty-eight (88) members of Group II (Comparison) in this category, twenty-nine (29) *(33%)* recidivated and fifty-nine (59) *(67%)* did not recidivate. The differences between the two (2) Groups were not significant at the .05 level *(.6544)*.

This analysis showed the C.O.P.E. Program seemed to be of most benefit to younger inmates under the age of twenty-six (26) upon parole, who did not have a history of substance abuse, and who entered prison without a high school diploma or GED Certificate. Whereas, those who did not meet this criteria experienced little measurable benefit from completion of the Program.

At this point in the data analyses, the sixteen (16) independent variables which proved not to be significantly (.05 level) related in a statistical sense to the outcome variable (recidivism) *(see Table 4.8, next page)*, were eliminated from further analyses and consideration. Of the nine (9) remaining independent variables (25-16=9), four (4) of them which proved to be significantly (.05 level) related to recidivism (through the variable **RECIDALL**), were *eliminated* from the study for reasons outlined in Chapter III (pgs. 57-58) of this document. Further, one (1) variable which did not reveal a statistically significant (at the .05 level) relationship with recidivism was included in the group of possible predictor variables for reasons outlined in Chapter III (p. 59) of this document.

These six (6) independent variables (25-16-3+1), along with the generated variable **"prior arrest(s)" (PRIORARR)**, were subjected to a series of three-way crosstabular analyses, the results of which follow:

Table 4.8
Predictive/Causative Factors Of Recidivism

Study Variables	Significant Differences
Race (#03)	No
Educational Level At Instant Offense(s) (#05)	Yes
Type Of Instant Offense(s) (#06)	Yes
Prior Adult Felony Conviction(s) (#08)	No
Juvenile Property Offense(s) (#09)	No
Juvenile Drug Offense(s) (#10)	No
Juvenile Violent Offense(s) (#11)	No
Adult Property Offense(s) (#12)	Yes
Adult Drug Offenses (#13)	No
Adult Violent Offense(s) (#14)	No
In The Community Three Years (#15)	No
Marital Status At Instant Offense(s) (#16)	No
Employment Status At Instant Offense(s) (#17)	No
History Of Substance Abuse (#18)	Yes
Upbringing (#21)	No
Financial Status Of Upbringing Environment (#22)	No
Family Emotional Support System (#25)	Yes
Non-Bondable Misconduct Reports In Prison (#26)	No
Educational Level Upon Parole (#30)	Yes
MDOC Assaultive Risk Classification At Parole (#31)	No
Age At First Arrest (#34)	No
Age At Time Of Prison Commitment (#35)	No
Age Upon Parole (#37)	No
Length Of Time Served (#38)	Yes
Educational Level Increase (#39)	Yes
Prior Arrest(s) (PRIORARR) (Generated)	Yes

Academic Educational Level At Time Of Instant Offense(s) (#05) — In a three-way crosstabular analysis of **RECIDALL** by Group (I or II) with the independent variable **"academic educational level at time of instant offense(s)"** in dichotomous form (HS graduate- Y/N) as a control, it became evident there existed minimal differences in recidivism rates between Group I and Group II among those who entered prison with a high school diploma or above. Nineteen (19) *(27.1%)* of the seventy (70) *(60.3%)* members of Group I who entered prison with a high school diploma or GED Certificate recidivated, while twelve (12) *(24.5%)* of the forty-nine (49) *(42.2%)* members of Group II who were in this academic educational category recidivated.

Among the forty-six (46) *(39.7%)* members of Group I who entered prison with something less than a high school diploma or GED Certificate, sixteen (16) *(34.8%)* of them recidivated. Of the sixty-seven (67) *(57.8%)* members of Group II who were in this academic category, thirty-four (34) *(50.7%)* recidivated. The overall recidivism rate for the members of this study population who entered prison with a high school diploma or a GED Certificate was twenty-six point one percent *(26.1%)*, whereas for those who entered prison with something less than a high school diploma, the recidivism rate was forty-four point two percent *(44.2%)* *(see Figure 4.4, p. 99)*.

Type Of Instant Offense(s) (#06) — In a three-way crosstabular analysis of **RECIDALL** by Group (I or II) with the independent variable **"type of instant offense(s)"** in dichotomous form (non-violent/violent) as a control, nine (9) *(64.3%)* of the fourteen (14) non-violent offenders in Group I recidivated. Of the thirty-eight (38) non-violent offenders in Group II, seventeen (17) *(44.7%)* recidivated.

As for the one-hundred two (102) *(87.9%)* violent offenders in Group I, twenty-six (26) *(25.5%)* recidivated. Of the seventy-eight (78) *(67.1%)* violent offenders in Group II, twenty-nine (29) *(37.2%)* recidivated.

The findings revealed significant differences between members of Group I and members of Group II on this variable. The analysis of these differences, however, were mixed in that Group I members displayed a higher percentage of recidivism than Group II members among the non-violent group, but the reverse was true when one examined

RECIDIVISTS BY OFFENSE TYPE
Samples Combined

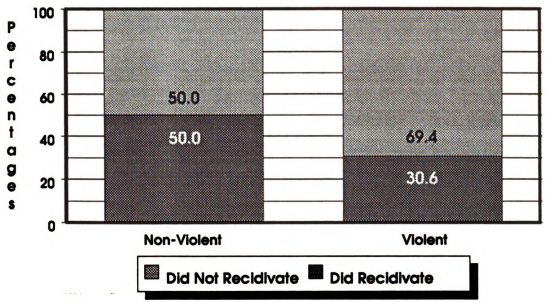

Figure 4.6

the violent group results. Thus, the statistical results in this instance were quite open to interpretation. While the results appeared to indicate little or no connection between this variable (factor) and academic pursuits (Group I or Group II membership), a relationship between this variable and recidivistic behavior was strongly indicated.

These findings, based on a limited size data set, revealed that fifty percent *(50%)* of the non-violent offenders recidivated, while only thirty point six percent *(30.6%)* of the violent offenders recidivated *(see Figure 4.6, above)*. These findings supported the contention commonly found in the literature related to adult corrections, that ***non-violent offenders are more likely to recidivate than are violent offenders.***

Prior Adult Felony Conviction(s) (#08) — In a three-way crosstabular analysis of **RECIDALL** by Group (I or II) with the independent variable **"prior adult felony conviction(s)"** in dichotomous form (no prior/one or more prior) as a control, nineteen (19) *(24.4%)* of the seventy-eight (78) members of Group I with no prior adult felony conviction(s) recidivated. Of the fifty-eight (58) members of Group II who had no prior

adult felony conviction(s), twenty-two (22) *(37.9%)* recidivated. Of the thirty-five (35) members of Group I who had one (1) or more prior adult felony conviction(s), sixteen (16) *(54.3%)* recidivated. Among the fifty-eight (58) members of Group II who had one (1) or more prior adult felony conviction(s), twenty-four (24) *(41.4%)* recidivated.

The differences between Group I and Group II membership on this variable were mixed, and gave no indication of a relationship between this variable and Group I or Group II membership. The findings in regard to this study population indicated that subjects who had one (1) or more prior adult felony conviction(s) were more likely to recidivate, due it appeared to an established pattern of criminal acts.

History Of Substance Abuse (#18) — In a three-way crosstabular analysis of **RECIDALL** by Group (I or II) with the independent variable **"history of substance abuse"** in dichotomous form (yes/no) as a control, nineteen (19) *(45.2%)* of the forty-two (42) members of Group I who had a history of substance abuse recidivated. Of the forty-five (45) members of Group II who had a history of substance abuse, nineteen (19) *(42.2%)* recidivated.

As for the seventy-three (73) members of Group I who did not have a history of substance abuse, sixteen (16) *(21.9%)* recidivated. Among the sixty-eight (68) members of Group II who did not have a history of substance abuse, twenty-five (25) *(36.8%)* recidivated.

The differences between Group I and Group II members in regard to this variable were mixed. Among those with a history of substance abuse, Group (I or II) differences were minimal. There was, however, a sizeable difference *(21.9%* versus *36.8%)* between Group I and Group II members among those who did not have a history of substance abuse. Thus, a relationship between this variable and Group I or Group II membership was not evident from the analysis.

However, ***the data set associated with this study population clearly reported a significant difference in recidivism rates between those subjects with a history of substance abuse and those with no such history.*** The overall rate of recidivism among subjects with a history of substance abuse was forty-three point

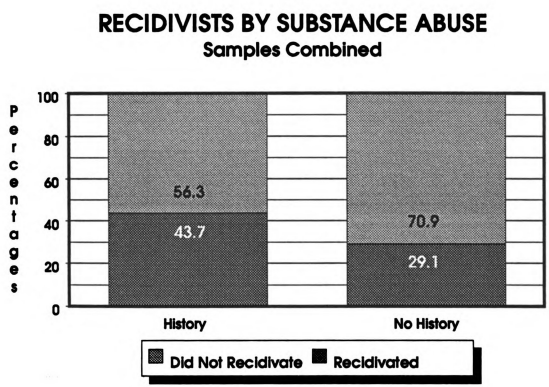

Figure 4.7

seven percent *(43.7%)*, whereas the recidivism rate for those without a history of substance abuse was twenty-nine point one percent *(29.1%) (see Figure 4.7, above)*.

Age Upon Parole (#37) — In a three-way crosstabular analysis of **RECIDALL** by Group (I or II) with the independent variable **"age upon parole"** in dichotomous form (under 26/26 or more) as a control, ten (10) *(30.3%)* of the forty-eight (48) members of Group I who were under twenty-six (26) at the time they were paroled recidivated. Among the fifty-six (56) members of Group II who were under twenty-six (26) years of age upon parole, twenty-one (21) *(52.5%)* recidivated.

Of the sixty-eight (68) members of Group I who were twenty-six (26) years of age or more upon parole, twenty-five (25) *(30.1%)* recidivated. As for the sixty (60) members of Group II who were twenty-six (26) years of age or more upon parole, twenty-five (25) *(32.9%)* recidivated. Further, the findings in regard to this study population in combined form indicated that forty-one point three percent *(41.3%)* of those who were under twenty-six (26) years of age upon parole recidivated, and that only twenty-nine

RECIDIVISTS BY AGE UPON PAROLE
Samples Combined

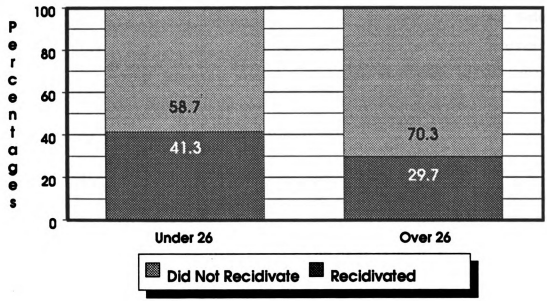

Figure 4.8

point seven (29.7%) of those who were over twenty-six (26) years of age upon parole recidivated *(see Figure 4.8, above)*. This finding was consistent with clear indications in the criminal justice adult corrections literature that ***inmates who are older when released from prison are less likely to recidivate.***

Length Of Time Served (#38) — In a three-way crosstabular analysis of **RECIDALL** by Group (I or II) with the independent variable **"length of time served"** in dichotomous form (less than 24 months/24 months or more) as a control, two (2) *(50%)* members of the four (4) members of Group I who served less than twenty-four (24) months in prison recidivated. Of the eighteen (18) members of Group II who served less than twenty-four (24) months in prison, one (1) recidivated. Among the one-hundred twelve (112) members of Group I who served more than twenty-four (24) months in prison, thirty-three (33) *(29.5%)* recidivated. As for the ninety-eight (98) members of Group II who served more than twenty-four (24) months in prison, forty-five (45) *(45.9%)* recidivated.

The extremely small number of study subjects who served less than twenty-four (24) months in prison (22) invalidated any findings relative to either an association between this independent variable and Group (I or II) membership, as well as any relationship between this variable and the outcome variable- recidivism. Selection of some other dichotomous division point (expressed in months) would have been purely arbitrary and would bear no support in criminal justice (adult corrections) literature.Thus, this independent variable was eliminated from further analyses and consideration for this, and other, reasons *(see Chapter III, p. 60).*

Prior Arrest(s) — In a three-way crosstabular analysis of **RECIDALL** by Group (I or II) with the generated independent variable **"prior arrest(s)"** in dichotomous form (no prior arrest(s)/one or more prior arrest(s)) as a control, sixteen (16) *(22.2%)* of the seventy-two (72) Group I members who had no prior arrest(s) recidivated. Among the fifty-one (51) members of Group II who had no prior arrest(s), seventeen (17) *(33.3%)* recidivated.

As for the forty-four (44) members of Group I who had one (1) or more prior arrest(s), nineteen (19) *(43.2%)* recidivated. Among the sixty-five (65) members of Group II who had one (1) or more prior arrest(s), twenty-nine (29) *(44.6%)* recidivated.

A relationship between **"prior arrest(s)"** and Group I or Group II membership could not be established from the analysis performed. In other words, there existed no evidence that this independent variable was associated with post-secondary education. Further, because of a multicollinear relationship between **"prior arrest(s)"** and **"prior adult felony conviction(s),"** this variable was eliminated from further analyses and consideration *(see Chapter III,. p. 60).*

Table 4.9 (next page) lists the five (5) independent variables included in the **major model**, a *discriminant function analysis with a forward selection (stepwise) algorithm.*

As noted in Chapter III *(p. 61), primary* or *secondary* Group (I or II) membership was "built" into the **major model** as a predictor variable by virtue of the general study design. So, in examining the five (5) independent variables *(see Table 4.9, p. 117)*

Table 4.9
Major Model Variables

Study Variables
Academic Educational Level At Instant Offense(s) (#05)
Type Of Instant Offense(s) (#06)
History Of Substance Abuse (#18)
Age Upon Parole From Present Prison Commitment (#37)
Prior Adult Felony Convictions (#08)

selected for inclusion in the **major model**, one must understand that Group (I or II) membership served as the controlling sixth (6th) variable.

Further, ***it should be understood that the true strength of the variable Group (I or II) on the major model outcome was masked due to the fact that Group I included subjects for whom such membership had little or no measurable affect on their rates of recidivism.*** That is, seventy (70) members of Group I entered prison with a high school diploma or GED Certificate, and data analyses conducted up to this point clearly indicated the *C.O.P.E. Program* provided little *measurable benefit* for these subjects. Therefore, ***it was anticipated that the variable Group would not prove to be significantly related to the outcome (recidivism) under the major model analysis, and would not become one of the predictor variables.***

The generating class as determined by the **major model** (a *discriminant function analysis)* in their order of statistical strength (significance levels) relative to the outcome (recidivism) was:

1) **Academic Educational Level At Time Of Instant Offense(s) (.0012)**
2) **Type Of Instant Offense(s) (.0080)**
3) **History Of Substance Abuse (.0244)**

4) **Age Upon Parole From Present Prison Commitment (.0933)**
5) **Group Membership (I or II) (.1788)**
6) **Prior Adult Felony Conviction(s) (.2377)**

These six (6) variables were then inserted into the **major model** one at a time in the order listed above. Serving as the selection criterion of the major model, the Wilks' Lambda statistic *(see p. 23 of Chapter I)* was used to introduce the variables into the model in a stepwise fashion. Beginning with step zero (0), a point at which all variables were removed from the model, the variable **"academic educational level at time of instant offense(s)"** was introduced into the model. This process continued until the F level or tolerance was insufficient for further computation.

At this point, four (4) of the six (6) variables proved to be significantly related to the outcome variable (recidivism), and the remaining two (2) variables could not be meaningfully introduced into the model (as suspected, Group membership was one of them). Those four (4) variables were in the order of their statistical strength (significance level):

1) **Age Upon Parole From Present Prison Commitment (.0000)**
2) **History Of Substance Abuse (.0000)**
3) **Type Of Instant Offense(s) (.0001)**
4) **Academic Educational Level At Time Of Instant Offense(s) (.0012)**

These four (4) variables, along with the "given" variable Group (I or II) (now viewed purely as a *design variable),* were then built into the **confirmatory model** (a *hierarchical log-linear analysis with a backward elimination algorithm)* in a further effort to measure the significance of their relationship relative to the outcome variable **(RECIDALL)**. The initial generating class as determined by the **confirmatory model** (a *hierarchical log-linear analysis)* in their order of statistical strength (significance levels) relative to the outcome (recidivism) was:

1) **Age Upon Parole**
2) **History Of Substance Abuse**
3) **Type Of Instant Offense(s)**

4) **Academic Educational Level At Time Of Instant Offense(s)**

5) **Group Membership**

The first step was to examine only the fifth-order interaction. In other words, the first effect (variable) to be backed out of the model was **"Group,"** because it was the one which displayed the least amount of statistical strength in the independent variable cluster, as related to the outcome (recidivism). The backward elimination process continued until the model contained those interactions where the overall analytical results displayed and reflected the "best" model.

The final group of effects (variables) which remained after this elimination process was completed were determined to be the *major predictive/causative factors associated with the outcome (recidivism).* In the order of their statistical strength (strongest one first) relative to their association with the outcome variable (recidivism), they were:

1) **Age Upon Parole**
2) **History Of Substance Abuse**
3) **Type Of Instant Offense(s)**
4) **Academic Educational Level At Time Of Instant Offense(s)**

Their individual and cluster form affect on the outcome is discussed under the section titled **"Statistical Summary,"** on page 124 of this chapter.

In addition, the **major** and **confirmatory models** also allowed for the examination and measurement of the lone relationship between post-secondary academic education and recidivism, which is also discussed under **"Statistical Summary,"** on page 124 of this chapter.

Survey Results

The results of the Group I Attitudinal Survey are listed in Table 4.10 *(beginning on page 121).* The labels used in the table are: **SA** (Strongly Agree), **A** (Agree), **D** (Disagree), **SD** (Strongly Disagree), and **U** (Undecided). Forty-four (44) *(37.9%)* of the one-hundred

sixteen *(n=116)* subjects in Group I (C.O.P.E.) responded. Their responses are shown as percentage figures to the right of each question.

It needs to be emphasized that the **attitudinal survey** was a purely **subjective** inclusion in this study. It was **not part of the primary data analyses** *(see p. 12 of Chapter I)*. Rather, it was included for the purpose of getting a "subjective feel" for the reasons members of Group I (*C.O.P.E.*) decided to attend and eventually graduate from the *C.O.P.E. Program*, whether any attitudinal changes regarding personal behavior was detectable, and whether attainment of a college degree proved helpful to them upon release from prison.

Because of the subjective nature of the survey, no attempt was made to develop and report the findings of a *non-response bias analysis*. If this instrument (the survey form) and its findings were part of primary data analyses, such a report (the non-response bias analysis) would have proved critical to the findings; for such a report would have outlined the composition of those who responded to the survey. Such an analysis would have allowed one to judge the objectivity of the collective responses.

In this instance such an instrument was not included for a series of reasons: First off, this researcher extended a promise of complete anonymity to the involved institution (*Montcalm Community College*), to the *Michigan State University Committee on Research Involving Human Subjects (UCRIHS)*, and to the subjects (C.O.P.E. Group) themselves via the cover letter *(see Appendix N on p. 181)* sent to them. Further, a trace code was not included because it may well have reduced the number of responses (a promise of complete anonymity could not have been extended to the prospective respondents), and because this researcher felt ethically bound **not** to trace the respondents.

In recognition of the fact that we examined ***purely contextual data***, the following analysis is presented:

- A high percentage of *C.O.P.E.* participants entered the *Program* to impress the *Parole Board (78%)*, or to "kill time" *(85%)*, but their interests later turned to self-improvement *(98%)*.

Table 4.10
Survey Results

	SA	A	D	SD	U
1. I entered the C.O.P.E. Program to impress the Parole Board	42	36	13	09	00
2. I entered the C.O.P.E. Program to kill time	57	28	09	02	04
3. I entered the C.O.P.E. Program to improve myself	87	11	00	00	02
4. I first entered the C.O.P.E. Program to impress the Parole Board and/or to kill time, but my interests later turned to self-improvement	89	09	01	00	01
5. My C.O.P.E. studies helped me to better understand myself	86	12	01	00	01
6. My C.O.P.E. studies helped me to better deal with my incarceration	92	06	00	00	02
7. My C.O.P.E. studies helped me to better understand other people	72	20	01	01	06
8. Participation in the C.O.P.E. Program helped me to more clearly define my personal goals	81	18	00	00	01
9. The COPE Program helped me become a better person	93	06	00	00	01
10. I decided not to become involved in further criminal activity prior to entering the C.O.P.E. Program	57	12	13	02	16
11. I decided not to become involved in further criminal activity while in the C.O.P.E. Program	37	22	12	08	21
12. I decided not to become involved in further criminal activity after I graduated from the C.O.P.E. Program	42	18	09	03	28
13. I never decided against being further involved in criminal activity	21	16	42	02	19
14. My graduation from the C.O.P.E. Program helped me gain release from prison	91	08	00	00	01
15. My graduation from the C.O.P.E. Program helped me better adjust to parole and/or release from prison	83	12	02	00	03
16. My graduation from the C.O.P.E. Program helped me get work once I was released from prison	62	11	08	03	16
17. Graduation from the C.O.P.E. Program has caused me to view myself in a more positive way	92	08	00	00	00

	SA	A	D	SD	U
18. Graduation from the C.O.P.E. Program has given me more self-confidence	82	12	00	00	06
19. I have or will continue my college education even further	57	13	07	00	23
20. I think all prisons should have a college program like C.O.P.E.	92	08	00	00	00
21. If all prisons had a program like C.O.P.E., there would be less trouble among the inmates	99	01	00	00	00
22. If all prisons had a program like C.O.P.E., many inmates would be able to improve their chance of successfully completing parole	72	21	00	01	06
23. If all prisons had a program like C.O.P.E., there would be less repeat crime	61	23	00	00	16
24. Without the benefits of the C.O.P.E. Program, I probably would have continued with my same old life patterns	64	29	00	00	07
25. Without the benefits of the C.O.P.E. Program, I probably would be back in prison	42	23	04	01	30

- As for attitudinal changes regarding criminal activity, sixty-nine percent *(69%)* said they decided not to become involved in further criminal activity prior to entering the *C.O.P.E. Program*, fifty-nine percent *(59%)* said they decided not to become involved in further criminal activity while in the *C.O.P.E. Program*, and seventy percent *(70%)* said they decided not to become involved in further criminal activity after they graduated from the *C.O.P.E. Program*.

  While there is a lot of overlap in response (the three figures add up to considerably more than 100%), clearly the respondents reflect a strong attitudinal change regarding further criminal activity as a result of the *C.O.P.E. Program* influence.

- The respondents felt that graduation from the *C.O.P.E. Program* helped them to better adjust to parole *(95%)*, and further to get a job upon release from prison *(73%)*.

From this instrument, one can gain some **subjective** measure of the value of the *C.O.P.E. Program*.. Its participants overwhelmingly felt it was a beneficial experience, one which better prepared them for their re-adjustment to the "free community." In light of the relatively low cost of this *Program* (*C.O.P.E.*) to the *Michigan Department of Corrections* (about $200,000 per year), ***the subjective merits alone seem to justify the continuation of the Program, and other like programs around the State.*** This conclusion carries with it the **caution** that it is based on self-reported evidence.

Testing Of Hypothesis

The following primary research hypothesis was formulated: ***people who successfully complete the C.O.P.E. Program of study will have significantly lower rates of recidivism than other like groups of inmates*** (generalized). The hypothesis was tested in the following manner.

The relationship between completion of the *C.O.P.E. Program* (the earning of an associate degree from *Montcalm Community College*) and reduced rates of recidivism was evaluated through a multi-step process. This approach was taken in full awareness that the study involved a very small sample and, because of that, no single piece of statistical evidence would prove compelling. The primary tests of the hypothesis were accomplished through a series of crosstabular analyses designed to assess the bivariate relationship between recidivism and a wide range of independent variables, the major one being completion of the *C.O.P.E. Program*. Additionally, the correlation of the various independent variables was assessed.

Following completion of these steps, the analyses of the *C.O.P.E.*/recidivism relationship were refined by the inclusion of a series of control variables in a multivariate contingency table analysis.

Despite the fact these analyses failed to reveal a statistically significant relationship between completion of the C.O.P.E. Program and recidivism, there was presented strong evidence linking certain of these independent variables with the outcome (recidivism). Further, there was evidence presented linking

certain sub-groups within the C.O.P.E. Group (Group I) to an affirmative answer relative to the research hypothesis. In other words, certain sub-groups within the C.O.P.E. Group appeared to have made a significant gain relative to their rates of recidivism (they appeared to be significantly lower) as a direct result of completing the C.O.P.E. Program of study.

Thus, after the data set had been reduced to a considerably smaller set of potential predictors of recidivism, a *discriminant function analysis* was employed in order to evaluate the multivariate relationship between recidivism and the following independent variables: **academic education at entry into prison (HS- Y/N), type of offense (violent/non-violent), history of substance abuse (Y/N), age upon parole (<26/ >26 years of age)**, and **Group (I or II)**. As a final and confirmatory step, a *hierarchical log-linear analysis* was employed in the hope of refining and/or confirming the results of the *discriminant function analysis* (the major model).

It should be noted that all the above procedures were severely constrained by the relatively small sample size available for analysis. Thus, many of the findings, while apparently large in absolute terms, were not statistically significant and must be viewed with **caution**. This is particularly critical when evaluating any of the multivariate analyses. It should also be noted that the matching process for sample selection did not provide any measure of control for problems of self-selection, and it was thus impossible to assess the contribution of prisoner motivation on the study outcomes (despite the impressions one can garner from the attitudinal survey). Similarly, variables not included in the matching process were not controlled for, and the effects of differences on such variables could not be evaluated.

Statistical Summary

A crosstabular analysis indicated that those who completed the *C.O.P.E. Program* of study (Group I) had an overall recidivism rate of thirty point two percent *(30.2%)* (35 of 116), while the Comparison Group (Group II) recidivated at a thirty-nine point seven percent *(39.7%)* rate (46 of 116) *(see Figure 4.9, p.125)*. The difference of nine point five percent *(9.5%)* was not statistically significant at the .05 level. The sizeable difference

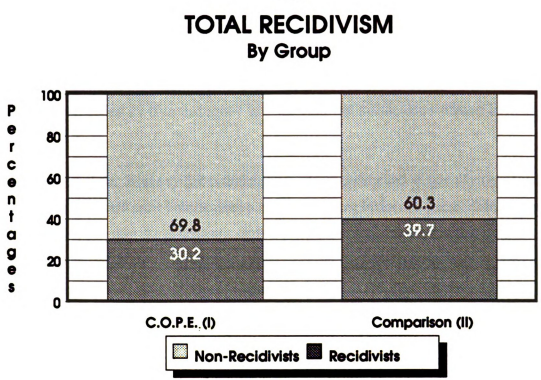

Figure 4.9

in percentage terms between the two (2) Groups was not sufficient to report with any degree of confidence that the *C.O.P.E. Program* positively reduced rates of recidivism, in a purely bivariate sense, for those who completed the *Program* (graduated with an associate degree). *There emerged, however, some evidence to suggest that completion of the C.O.P.E. Program may be predictive of parole success for selected sub-groups of the prison population.*

The use of control variables indicated that inmates who were under the age of twenty-six (26) upon parole, who did not have a history of substance abuse, who were incarcerated for a violent offense, and those who entered prison without a high school diploma or GED Certificate seemed to benefit significantly from completion of the C.O.P.E. Program. At the very least, these factors (**age upon parole, history of substance abuse, type of offense,** and **academic educational level at time of prison entry**) seemed to play a mitigating role in the relationship between completion of the *C.O.P.E. Program* of study and reduced rates of recidivism.

Further analyses employing historical and demographic variables as statistical controls indicated the relationship between completion of the C.O.P.E. Program of study and recidivism may be contingent on factors which precede entry into prison. The principal variables in this category are **history of substance abuse** and **age upon parole.**

The control for **history of substance abuse** indicated a specifying effect. While there was no significant relationship between completion of the *C.O.P.E. Program* of study and recidivism for prisoners with a pattern of substance abuse, ***prisoners with no such history showed a fifteen percent (15%) difference in recidivism rates for C.O.P.E. versus non-C.O.P.E. prisoners (21.9% vs. 36.8%).*** This observed difference was significant at the .05 level.

The control for **age upon parole** demonstrated a stronger specifying effect. ***Prisoners twenty-six (26) years of age or older upon parole from prison showed no effect on recidivism from C.O.P.E. Program completion. However, prisoners under the age of twenty-six (26) upon parole from prison displayed a twenty-two point six percent (22.6%) difference in recidivism rates (29.2% C.O.P.E. vs. 51.8% mon-C.O.P.E.).*** The difference was significant at the .05 level.

The finding that any relationship between *C.O.P.E. Program* completion and recidivism was strongly dependent on prisoner characteristics gave justification to the conduct of a multivariate analysis. When a *discriminant function analysis* employing **Group** (*C.O.P.E.* or non-*C.O.P.E.*), **academic educational level at time of prison entry** (HS or GED Certificate- Y/N), **offense type** (violent/non-violent), **history of substance abuse** (Y/N), **age upon parole from prison** (<26/>26), and **prior adult felony conviction(s)** (Y/N) was performed, ***age upon parole from prison, history of substance abuse, offense type, and academic educational level at time of prison entry emerged as significant predictors of recidivism.*** Group (*C.O.P.E./* non-*C.O.P.E.*) membership did not emerge as a significant overall predictor of recidivism. This may have been attributable to a true lack of association, or it might have occured because its effects were limited to a comparatively small subset of the Group I (*C.O.P.E.*) population.

CHAPTER V

SUMMARY, CONCLUSIONS, AND RECOMMENDATIONS

Summary

Group Comparisons

The matching variables were selected on the basis of an extensive review of the criminal justice (adult corrections) literature. They were:

1) **Race**
2) **Marital Status At Time Of Instant Offense(s)**
3) **Employment Status At Time Of Instant Offense(s)**
4) **MDOC Assaultive Risk Classification At Time Of Parole**
5) **Age Upon Parole From Present Prison Commitment**

The matching effort was directed at establishing two (2) Groups of subjects who were, in a collective sense, as alike as possible in regard to certain important factors. The matching variables selected related to conditions (factors) which had a well-established link with recidivism, were widely suspected as having an important tie with recidivistic behavior, or assisted in the control of the study.

Because of distinct cultural differences associated with the factor of "race," it was included as a matching variable. To have two (2) Groups with dramatic differences in regard to racial make-up would have been to disregard the strong influence of cultural heritage and the variation that brings to language use, social views and practices, and value system formation.

Marital and employment status at the time the subjects committed the offense for which they were incarcerated, according to the literature, reflected on the condition of social stability. ***The literature strongly suggested that a person without community and family ties is more likely to be involved in criminal activity.*** Although this is an area which is very much in need of further research, ignoring these conditional elements would have opened the study findings to serious question.

The *MDOC* Assaultive Risk Classification code relates directly to the degree of supervision administered to an inmate once he is paroled to the free community. Namely, those with high assaultive risk classification codes are placed under more rigid supervision, not the least of which is the frequency with which they must personally report to their parole officer. Thus, in the interest of comparing subject Groups who had similar parole experiences (the lack of similar parole experiences is why outstate parolees were eliminated from the study), this factor was included as a matching variable.

The factor of age upon parole was chosen as a matching variable because the literature clearly established this conditional element as having a direct relationship with recidivism. As indicated in Table 4.1 on page 79, the two (2) Groups were without significant differences in regard to the matching variables.

The two (2) Groups were also without significant differences in regard to *demographic* and *background variables*, as reported in Table 4.2 on page 81. The literature gave mild support to a relationship between certain background and demographic elements (such as substance abuse history, upbringing environment, and family emotional support system) with that of recidivism. Thus, the lack of significant differences between the two (2) Groups in this area gave added support to the effort put forth to formulate two (2) similar study Groups.

The criminal history comparisons between the two (2) Groups reflected the fact that in a collective sense they differed significantly in this area. Namely, members of Group II had a more extensive history of property offenses both as juveniles and as adults, than was true of those subjects in Group I *(see Table 4.3, p. 83)*.

In an examination of the "type of offense(s)" for which these study subjects were incarcerated (present criminal history), it became apparent that Group I subjects had a much greater number of violent offenders *(see Table 4.4, p. 85)*. A fair summary in regard to the criminal history and offense type make-up of the two (2) Groups was that Group I consisted mainly of violent offenders, whereas Group II had a higher percentage of property offenders. This circumstance **must** be considered in drawing comparisons between the two (2) Groups.

The area of institutional history reflected major differences in regard to the two (2) Groups *(see Table 4.5, p. 88)*. The members of Group I received significantly fewer non-bondable misconduct reports while in prison. Specifically, forty-nine (49) *(42.2%)* members of Group I received one (1) or more such reports, while sixty-eight (68) *(58.6%)* members of Group II received one (1) or more such reports. To add practical meaning to these Group differences, we must also give notice to the fact that members of Group I served a mean time of 76.08 months in prison, whereas members of Group II served a mean time of 49.27 months *(see **"Length Of Time Served"**, p. 115)*. Thus, despite the fact that members of Group I served on average considerably more time in prison, they received significantly fewer non-bondable misconduct reports.

The two (2) Groups also significantly differed in regard to their age at the time they entered prison *(see Table 4.5, p. 88)*. The mean age for members of Group I upon entry into prison was 20.7 years of age, whereas it was 22.1 years of age for members of Group II. Thus, we saw that members of Group I were on average a year-and-a-half younger than their counterparts in Group II upon prison entry.

The two (2) Groups also reflected significant differences in regard to the area of educational history *(see Table 4.6, p. 90)*. Seventy (70) members of Group I had a completed high school education or above when they entered prison, whereas only forty-nine (49) members of Group II were in that category. Group I members had a mean of 11.52 years of academic education upon prison entry, whereas Group II members had a mean of 10.88 years of academic education upon entry into prison. The variable of **"academic educational level at time of instant offense(s)"** was

originally selected as a matching variable, but the limited size of the *Comparison Group Pool* (from which Group II subjects were selected) prevented this effort from materializing. Thus, we found that members of Group I were on average better educated upon prison entry, and because they successfully completed the requirements for an associate degree while in prison, were better educated upon parole to the "free community. "

Recidivism

The overall rate of recidivism for members of Group I was thirty point two percent *(30.2%)*, and for those in Group II it was thirty-nine point seven percent *(39.7%)*. In a statistical sense, these differences proved not to be significant, but a nine point five percent *(9.5%)* difference between the two (2) Groups was certainly noteworthy.

The study findings clearly pointed out the influence of post-secondary academic educational experiences on recidivism could not be examined in isolation. Rather, academic educational experiences had to be examined as a complete and integrated collection of influence factors. For example, of the forty-six (46) Group II subjects who recidivated, thirty-six (36) *(78.3%)* of them were **not** high school graduates when they were paroled. *While the thirty-six (36) recidivists who did not have a completed high school education upon parole represented only thirty-one percent (31%) of the Group II population, they represented* ***seventy-eight point three percent (78.3%)*** *of the total recidivists in that group (see Figure 5.1, next page).*

The study findings in regard to academic educational influence targeted those who entered prison with less than a completed high school education, and left prison for parole status without having completed the requirements of a high school education or its equivalent (a GED Certificate). This study revealed that seventy-eight point three percent *(78.3%)* of the people in this educational category recidivated, and supports the findings of other researchers (**Waldron**, 1974; **Thomas**, 1957) that ***attainment of a certain minimal academic educational level appears to lower the likelihood of recidivism.***

RECIDIVISTS — COMPARISON GROUP
High School Education Upon Parole

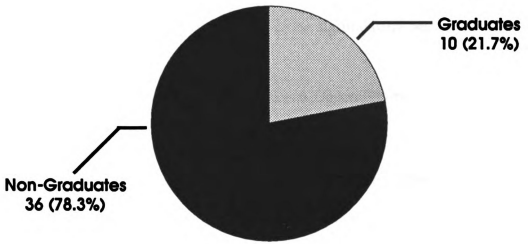

Figure 5.1

In an effort to develop predictive/causative factors of recidivism, a series of crosstabulation analyses revealed that twenty-five (25) independent variables needed to be tested in regard to the statistical relationship they shared with the outcome variable (recidivism). Of the twenty-five (25) independent variables tested, five (5) provided strong statistical evidence they were significantly related to recidivistic behavior. Those five (5) variables (in a priortized listing of strength relative to the outcome variable) were:

1) **Age Upon Parole From Present Prison Commitment**
2) **History Of Substance Abuse**
3) **Type Of Instant Offense(s)**
4) **Academic Educational Level At Time Of Instant Offense(s)**
5) **Prior Adult Felony Conviction(s)**

These five (5) variables, along with the "given" variable Group Membership (I or II), were built into a *discriminant function analysis with a forward selection (stepwise)*

(Wilks' Lambda) algorithm to help determine (individually and in cluster form) the major predictive/causative factors of recidivism, as related to the variables examined in this study.

Four (4) of the six (6) variables proved to be significantly related to the outcome variable (recidivism). They were:

1) **Age Upon Parole From Present Prison Commitment**
2) **History Of Substance Abuse**
3) **Type Of Instant Offense(s)**
4) **Academic Educational Level At Time Of Instant Offense(s)**

These four (4) variables, along with the "given" variable Group (I or II), were then built into the **confirmatory model** (a *hierarchical log-linear analysis with a backward elimination algorithm*) in a further effort to measure the significance of their relationship relative to the outcome variable (**RECIDALL**). The initial generating class as determined by the **confirmatory model** (a *hierarchical log-linear analysis*) in their order of statistical strength (significance levels) relative to the outcome (recidivism) was:

1) **Group Membership**
2) **Age Upon Parole From Present Prison Commitment**
3) **History Of Substance Abuse**
4) **Type Of Instant Offense)s)**
5) **Academic Educational Level At Time Of Instant Offense(s)**

The final group of effects (variables) which remained after this elimination process was completed were determined to be the major predictive/causative factors associated with the outcome (recidivism). They were:

1) **Age Upon Parole From Present Prison Commitment**
2) **History Of Substance Abuse**
3) **Type Of Instant Offense(s)**
4) **Academic Educational Level At Time Of Instant Offense(s)**

Results of the study indicated no overall statistically significant relationship between completion of the C.O.P.E. Program of study and reduced rates of recidivism for participants. *There was, however, some limited basis to suggest that completion of the C.O.P.E. Program may be predictive of parole success for relatively small sub-groups of the population, specifically: those inmates who are less than twenty-six (26) years of age upon parole, who do not have a history of substance abuse, who are incarcerated for a violent type offense, and/or those who do not have a high school diploma or GED Certificate upon entry into prison.*. However, the results which suggest a limited impact on reduced recidivism rates must be viewed with caution in light of the small study sample as well as the other study limitations *(see **"Limitations"** on pgs. 13-14 of Chapter I).*

Survey Results

Forty-four (44) *(37.9%)* of the one-hundred sixteen *(n=116)* subjects in Group I (*C.O.P.E.*) responded to the survey *(see pgs. 119-123 of Chapter IV).*

This survey instrument was not part of the primary data analyses, and was included to provide readers of the study a "subjective feel" for the reasons members of the *C.O.P.E.* Group (I) decided to attend the *C.O.P.E. Program* and how they felt the experience impacted on them once they were paroled from prison.

While a high percentage of participants initially entered the *Program* to impress the *Parole Board* and/or to "kill time," ninety-eight percent *(98%)* of the respondents indicated their interests in time turned toward self-improvement. As for attitudinal changes regarding the possibility of personally becoming involved in further criminal activity, the survey results were mixed. Clearly, most of the respondents indicated they had no desired to return to criminal activities once they were paroled from prison. However, the point at which that attitudinal change took place is indistinguishable from the survey results. The results did, however, attribute much of that attitudinal change to the influence of the *C.O.P.E. Program.*

The respondents felt that graduation from the *C.O.P.E. Program* helped them to better adjust to parole *(95%)*, and to get a job once they were paroled from prison *(73%)*. They strongly indicated via the survey results that they felt the *C.O.P.E. Program* provided them with valuable experiences which better prepared them for their re-entry into the "free community."

Testing Of Hypothesis

The following primary research hypothesis was formulated: ***people who successfully complete the C.O.P.E. Program of study will have significantly lower rates of recidivism than other like groups of inmates*** (generalized).

The primary tests of the hypothesis were accomplished through a series of crosstabular analyses designed to assess the bivariate relationship between recidivism and a wide range of independent variables, the major one being completion of the *C.O.P.E. Program.*

These and other statistical analyses failed to reveal a statistically significant relationship between completion of the *C.O.P.E. Program* and reduced rates of recidivism. There was revealed, however, evidence linking certain sub-groups within the *C.O.P.E.* Group (Group I) to an affirmative answer relative to the research hypothesis. Specifically, those sub-groups were: those inmates who were under the age of twenty-six (26) upon parole, those who did not have a history of substance abuse, those who were incarcerated for a violent offense, and/or those inmates who entered prison without a high school diploma or GED Certificate.

Group membership (C.O.P.E. or Comparison) did not emerge as a significant predictor of recidivism. This may have been attributable either to a true lack of association between completion of the C.O.P.E. Program of study and reduced rates of recidivism, or because the beneficial effects of the C.O.P.E. Program reported by this study were limited to a comparatively small subset of the Group I (C.O.P.E.) population.

Conclusions

An analysis of the basic relationship between completion of the C.O.P.E. Program of study and reduced rates of recidivism indicated there was no overall statistically significant difference between C.O.P.E. and non-C.O.P.E. groups regarding the probability of being arrested for a new felony following parole. The finding was confirmed by a multivariate analysis. When several independent variables were simultaneously used to predict recidivism, C.O.P.E. Program completion did not emerge as a significant predictor of parole success. **However, it should be noted that C.O.P.E. Program graduates through a survey instrument (subjective) overwhelmingly felt it was a beneficial experience, one which better prepared them for their re-adjustment to the "free community."**

There was some evidence to suggest that graduation from the *C.O.P.E. Program* may be predictive of parole success for selected sub-groups of the prison population. Use of control variables indicated that prisoners who were less than twenty-six (26) years of age upon parole from prison, did not have a history of substance abuse, were sent to prison for a violent offense, and/or entered prison without than a high school diploma or GED Certificate showed lower rates of recidivism than did prisoners with similar backgrounds who did not complete the *C.O.P.E. Program* of study.

The findings must be viewed with caution in light of the small sample size, and the other limitations of the study *(see p. 13 of Chapter I)*. Results obtained under these conditions are highly volatile, particularly in the instance of any sort of multivariate analysis. Further, it must be remembered that the study was limited to the *Ionia (Michigan)* institutions, which were not representative of the entire correctional system. A final more important limitation has to do with the impact of self-selection. As noted earlier, the design of the study did not allow for an assessment of the effects of prisoner motivation on the overall outcomes, or the possible impact of differences between the study Groups on offense type and prior education. Absent such an assessment, it was very possible that the same motivation which lead a prisoner to

enroll in and complete the *C.O.P.E. Program* played a major role in reducing the likelihood of his recidivating following parole.

In summary, results indicated the C.O.P.E. Program cannot be said to have a measurable affect on recidivism rates. While there was some limited basis for inferring an affect for specified sub-groups of the C.O.P.E. population, further confirmation is necessary before drawing any definitive conclusions.

Recommendations

The study findings support and offer four (4) major recommendations:

1) The *Legislature*, *Parole Board*, corrections officials, and general public should recognize **academic education offered to prison inmates as a worthwhile expenditure of public funds. The subjective merits alone seem to justify the continuation of such programs.**

2) The inmates who *fail* to complete the requirements for a high school diploma (GED) prior to parole should be viewed as the **at risk group** by the *Parole Board*. These are the people who according to the findings of this study are most likely to recidivate (78.3%).

3) In a limited budget situation, prison inmates who apply for entry into a post-secondary academic program should be **screened to determine if they will be under the age of twenty-six (26) upon parole from prison, do not have a history of substance abuse, were sent to prison for a violent offense, and/ or entered prison without a high school dipoma or GED Certificate,** because the study findings indicate inmates who fall into one or more of these categories would *benefit* most from such education.

4) The *Parole Board* should develop and utilize a **recidivistic profile assessment tool** that will rate (predict) the chances of an inmate being involved in recidivistic behavior upon release from prison. The results of this assessment

should be used in determining whether an inmate should be paroled from prison prior to completion of his/her maximum sentence. The findings of this and other like studies could be used in developing the assessment instrument.

Suggestion For Future Research

The findings and implications of this study lead to the following recommendations for further research:

1) *The relationship between post-secondary education programs within other U.S. prison settings, and rates of recidivism.*

2) *The affect of the attainment of a high school diploma or GED Certificate while in prison on rates of recidivism.*

3) *The affect of academic education programs within U.S. prison settings on institutional control.*

4) *In a limited budget situation, the need for giving priority funding to the high school/GED Certificate programs.*

5) *The benefits of occupational training programs within U.S. prisons.*

Concluding Observations

The expansion of prisoner rights and opportunities in the 50's, 60's, and 70's came from a forgiving generation. Until very recent days, we as a nation have been willing to forgive convicted felons by encouraging them to "rehabilitate" themselves, and releasing them when they convinced us they were "well."

The national mood today is swinging away from the "liberal" approach, which by the evaluation of its own supporters has not been very effective. Instead, we are currently determined to stiffen prison sentences, reduce and/or eliminate "rehabilitative" programs within our prisons, and greatly broaden the use of stiffer penalties

including that of death for certain crimes. The opponents of these harsher approaches, however, are still to be found in large numbers in this nation. At this point in our national history, we find attitudes regarding the treatment of criminals to be highly polarized. People at both ends of the spectrum feel strongly about their positions.

Regardless of where one stands on these issues, it is clear that American corrections constitutes a profession in search of a philosophy; for currently the "philosophy" is one that swings erratically between deterrence and rehabilitation. It is a "philosophy" often born in an atmosphere of crisis, one which is essentially reactive as opposed to proactive in nature.

As the corrections profession enters perhaps the most critical period in its history, the correctional education process is itself undergoing a searching examination. Most penologists openly admit they know little about what causes crime. However, an examination of offender histories clearly reveals that today's prison population suffers from undereducation, unemployment, drug and/or alcohol use, and in general poor societal adjustment. Education of inmates, addressing as it does the first two (2) problems, claims significant support among many people— both inside and outside the criminal justice system (**Becker**, 1983).

As pointed out by this and other like studies, research concerning the impact of correctional education on paroled inmates has produced **highly mixed results**. Nevertheless, one cannot and should not ignore the definable themes which have emerged from the broad collection of criminal justice research, such as: *1) academic/occupational training which prepares inmates for marketable jobs have proven successful in many instances, and should be continued and expanded, and 2) the subjective and non-measurable benefits of academic/occupational training need to be considered in funding such programs..*

APPENDICES

APPENDIX A

Letter Requesting Preliminary Study Approval From MCC

January 6, 1986

Mr. Dan Herman
Director, C.O.P.E. Program
Montcalm Community College
Sidney, Michigan 48885

Dear Mr. Herman:

I am a doctoral student at Michigan State University in the area of College and University Administration, with a cognate in Criminal Justice, Adult Corrections. My major advisor is Dr. Eldon Nonnamaker.

I am at the dissertation stage of my Ph.D. Program and am currently seeking a research topic which will bridge my two areas of concentration: higher education and adult corrections. The C.O.P.E. Program which you administer in the Ionia, Michigan prisons is of great interest to me. Judging from the preliminary data I have collected, the C.O.P.E. Program is extremely well run and most effective. Therefore, I am respectfully requesting permission to conduct a descriptive study of the program. I hope that such a study would be of benefit to those of you at MCC who administer the prison program, as well as the larger community of people who are interested in and concerned with correctional education.

I fully realize that approval to conduct such a study must come from a number of parties. My first step, however, is to receive your preliminary approval. If you grant that approval, I will then write a formal proposal and submit it to all concerned parties.

Thank you for the time and attention I know you will give to this request. I await your answer....

Sincerely,

Arthur Kirk

Arthur Kirk
1842 Hamilton, Apt. B1
Okemos, Michigan 48864
(517) 349-6941

Appendices

APPENDIX B

Letter From MCC Granting Preliminary Study Approval

montcalm community college
SIDNEY, MICHIGAN 48885 517 328-2111

14 January 1986

Arthur Kirk
1842 Hamilton, Apt. B1
Okemos, MI 48864

Dear Mr. Kirk:

Thank you very much for your letter concerning the possibility of doing a descriptive study of the COPE program. I took the liberty of sharing that letter with the Vice President and President of Montcalm Community College both of whom were very supportive. Since I share their enthusiasm the preliminary approval you requested is granted.

It will be necessary, of course, to also secure the support of the Department of Corrections. I think that it would be best if they were asked to respond to a formal proposal. They will have questions concerning purpose, design, confidentiality of information, specific areas to be investigated, etc, which would be most effectively dealt with in a formal proposal.

Once completed the proposal should be sent to me for endorsement by the college after which I will gladly forward it to the proper authorities .

If I can be of assistance please feel free to contact me at (517) 328-2111 or (616) 527-2500 extension 319.

Sincerely,

Danny G. Herman
COPE Program Director
Montcalm Community College

APPENDIX C

Response To Letter Granting Preliminary MCC Study Approval

January 18, 1986

Mr. Danny G. Herman
C.O.P.E. Program Director
Montcalm Community College
Sidney, Michigan 48885

Dear Mr. Herman:

Thank you very much for your letter of January 14, 1986, in which you grant me preliminary approval to study the C.O.P.E. Program. People in Michigan know it to be a well-run, highly effective program, and to say I am pleased over this opportunity is a real understatement.

My job now is to write a proposal and submit it to your office for what I hope will be final study approval. It will be awhile before I can get this proposal in hard copy form. I want to be certain to have a well-designed proposal which will then lead to a meaningful and comprehensive study. I want the parameters of the study to be well-defined so that all concerned parties know exactly where this thing will take us.

Up to this point I have been referring to the study as a descriptive type. In actuality I envision a hybrid design approach, or more formally: an observational design. In descriptive fashion I do want to look at the C.O.P.E. Program in terms of its history, organizational structure, and financial support base, but if I stopped at that point the bottom line question would be: So what? I feel the C.O.P.E. Program affects in a positive way, the quality of life of its participants. It really goes without saying that such a belief is very difficult to support through formal research techniques. To my notion, the single most interesting element to examine is that of recidivism rates. I intend to include in this research design, a statistical model which will examine that variable as an outcome criterion. As part of the model I plan to include other factors which previous research indicates might well be significantly related to recidivism. By introducing and controlling these other variables, we should be able to get a "clean" look at the recidivism rates of those who graduated from the C.O.P.E. Program, versus the recidivism rates of other like inmates who have less than a completed post-secondary education. The end result I hope will support my intuitive notion that the C.O.P.E. Program has a positive (reducing) influence on the rates of recidivism of its graduates.

In a broader sense, I hope the study meets the following criteria:

1) Should relate to the fields of higher education and adult corrections.

2) Should make a positive contribution to the fields of higher education and criminal justice.

---

3) Should be limited enough in scope to be thoroughly researched.

4) Should have significance and be of interest to the author and his audience.

5) Should help promote the concept of prisoner rehabilitation through academic education.

6) Should make a contribution toward the improved welfare of prison inmates.

In conclusion let me assure you that if granted final approval to conduct the study, I fully intend to protect the privacy rights of the study subjects. Reporting will be done in group form, and the individual identities of the study participants will go unreported and unavailable to members of the general public.

Thanks again for granting me preliminary study approval. I will keep you fully appraised of activities in regard to the conduct of this study.

Sincerely,

Arthur Kirk
1842 Hamilton, Apt. B1
Okemos, Michigan 48864
(517) 349-6941

APPENDIX D

Letters From MCC - Transmitting Proposal To The MDOC

montcalm community college
SIDNEY, MICHIGAN 48885 517 328-2111

May 7, 1986

Terry Murphy
Acting Chief of Research
Michigan Department of Corrections
P.O. Box 30003
Lansing, MI 48909

Dear Mr. Murphy:

In January, I was contacted by Mr. Arthur Kirk, a Michigan State University Doctoral student, who proposed doing a study of the COPE (College Opportunity - Prison Extension) Program conducted by Montcalm Community College within the Ionia Complex. After much discussion the attached proposal was agreed upon as a viable study, the design of which would yield information valuable to Mr. Kirk, Montcalm Community College and the Michigan Department of Corrections.

The Montcalm Community College Administration supports the concept of the study and will assist Mr. Kirk's efforts in any way possible.

While the study will not involve inmates directly, access to their records will be required. To that end, we request your support and authorization to conduct the research described in the attached proposal.

Mr. Kirk wishes to have information gathering completed by August of this year. Therefore, time is of some importance.

If you have any questions please feel free to contact me at (517) 328-2111, ext. 266 or (616) 527-2500, ext. 319.

Thank you for your assistance.

Sincerely,

Danny G. Herman, Director
College Opportunity - Prison Extension

DGH/jel

montcalm community college
SIDNEY, MICHIGAN 48885 517 328-2111

November 7, 1986

Mr. Terry Murphy
Acting Chief of Research
Michigan Department of Corrections
P.O. Box 30003
Lansing, MI 48909

Dear Terry:

I want to thank you for taking time from your busy schedule to talk with me about Arthur Kirk's research proposal.

I was a little anxious about the amount of time that had passed since the proposal was submitted (May 7, 1986), but you have put my mind at ease. Your commitment to having a resolution to our request within the next two weeks was greatly appreciated. We are slightly behind schedule on our time line, but if we have the approval as soon as you have indicated, I think Art can get back on schedule in short order.

Again, I appreciate all you've done in regard to this proposal; I know it was not an easy task.

Thank you for your support.

Sincerely,

Danny G. Herman, Director
College Opportunity Prison Extension

cc: Arthur Kirk
File

DGH/jel

APPENDIX E

Letter Requesting Study Approval From MDOC

August 23, 1986

Mr. Terry Murphy
Acting Chief of Research
Michigan Department of Corrections
P.O. Box 30003
Lansing, Michigan 48909

Dear Mr. Murphy:

Back on May 7, 1986, Dan Herman sent you a copy of a proposal in regard to a study I hope to conduct. Because this study calls for gathering information from certain inmate files held by the MDOC, approval by your department is being sought.

I spoke with you about a month ago regarding this study, and at that time you made mention of the need for some additional information regarding the study subjects. With the strong hope of gaining study approval, I have gone ahead and developed Chapter I, which is simply an expansion of the proposal. I have enclosed a copy of this document in the hopes it will satisfy your questions regarding subject recruitment, subject "treatment," the subject information (variables or data points) being sought from Montcalm Community College and your department (MDOC), particulars regarding design, and general ideas regarding privacy protection.

I call your attention to the last paragraph on page 11, in which mention is made of a survey instrument. A copy of both the cover letter and the instrument itself is enclosed so you can determine exactly what kind of information I am seeking via t hat instrument. The instrument will be returned to P.O. Box 6756, East Lansing, Michigan 48823. This post office box is located in the MSU Student Union, and I am the only person who has access to it. I will be the only person to view the returns. As you can see by the survey instrument, it is designed so the person returning it cannot be identified. This will protect identities and encourage openness. Further, I will be the only person to tabulate the returns, and the resulting information will be reported in collective form only.

Almost all of the information I seek in regard to the study subjects must come from their MDOC files located in Lansing, Michigan. Some additional information regarding members of Group I (C.O.P.E. graduates) will have to come from records maintained by Montcalm Community College. If granted study approval, I will treat all the data extracted from these records with utmost caution and concern in regard to the privacy rights of these subjects. I am well aware of my legal and ethical responsibilities.

I do hope the information contained in this packet serves to answer your legal and ethical concerns in regard to this study. If any questions remain, please contact me and I will see to it that you receive a prompt response. Thank you for the time and effort you are putting into this study approval request. Like you, I too want to be certain that all the proper procedures are being followed.

Sincerely,

Arthur Kirk
1842 Hamilton, Apt. B1
Okemos, Michigan 48864
(517) 349-6941

cc: Mr. Dan Herman, C.O.P.E. Program Director
Mr. Zolton Ferency, Dissertation Committee Member

encl.: Chapter I - Dissertation
Attitudinal Survey Instrument - C.O.P.E. Graduates

APPENDIX F

Letter Of Study Approval From MDOC

MICHIGAN DEPARTMENT OF CORRECTIONS
RESEARCH DIVISION

M E M O R A N D U M

TO: Art Kirk

FROM: Terry Murphy

DATE: October 6, 1987

SUBJECT: **Montcalm Community College Evaluation**

I am pleased to inform you that the Research Division has formally approved your request to conduct an evaluation on the Montcalm Community College Program. This approval is subject to the conditions that we discussed and agreed upon earlier. The Research Division will provide reasonable assistance in locating and retrieving files, consult in variable specifications, and consult on the analysis phase. The Research Division will also provide temporary coding space to assist you with this project. Good luck on your project and please feel free to contact me at any time. The contact person for this project will be R. Douglas Kosinski.

TM/rw

APPENDIX G

Letters Requesting Study Approval From UCRIHS

July 17, 1986

University Committee on Research Involving
Human Subjects (UCRIHS)
238 Administration Building
Michigan State University
East Lansing, Michigan 48824-1046

Dear Sirs:

I am a doctoral student at Michigan State University in the area of College and University Administration. My major advisor is Dr. Eldon Nonnamaker. I am currently at the dissertation stage of my studies and have written my study proposal, a copy of which is enclosed. Also enclosed is a copy of my signed Proposal Approval Form.

I am applying to this Committee for study approval in that my study involves human subjects. I request exemption from full Committee review because my study directs itself to the observation of public behavior (1D). At no time will the identity of the subjects be revealed to members of the general public. All subjects will be identified in the study by numeric code, the key to which will only be known to me.

In anticipation of exemption from full Committee review, I have enclosed one copy of the information required for full Committee review.

Thank you for the time and attention I know you will give this request.

Sincerely,

Arthur Kirk

Arthur Kirk
1842 Hamilton, Apt. B1
Okemos, Michigan 48864
(517) 349-6941

August 23, 1986

University Committee on Research Involving
Human Subjects (UCRIHS)
238 Administration Building
Michigan State University
East Lansing, Michigan 48824-1046

Dear UCRIHS Member:

I received a letter from Dr. Bredeck dated August 21, 1986, in which he requested additional information on my proposed study. Much of the information requested is covered in Chapter I, which is now complete; a copy is attached. This document covers questions you have expressed regarding subject recruitment, subject "treatment," the subject information (variables or data points) being sought from Montcalm Community College and the Michigan Department of Corrections, particulars regarding design, and some general comments regarding privacy protection. Much of this information was not developed, and hence not available at the time I first applied for study approval from this Committee. I do hope the information contained in this instrument serves to satisfy your questions in the above listed areas. If not, I will be happy to supply additional information.

I call your attention to the last paragraph on page 11, in which mention is made of a survey instrument. A copy of both the cover letter and the instrument itself is enclosed so that you can determine exactly what kind of information I am seeking via that instrument. Montcalm Community College and/or the Michigan Department of Corrections will supply me with the last known address of all subjects in Group I. The instrument will be mailed to all members of Group I, and their replies will be mailed to Northern Research Associates, P.O. Box 6756, East Lansing, Michigan 48823. Northern Research Associates is a one-person, non-profit corporation incorporated by me in the State of Michigan for the purpose of assisting me in the conduct of this and other research. The P.O. Box is located in the MSU Student Union, and I am the only person who has access to it. I will be the only person to see the returns. As you can see by the survey instrument, it is designed so the person returning it cannot be identified. This will protect identities and encourage openness. I will be the only person to tabulate the returns, and the resulting information will be reported in collective form only.

Another concern expressed by some UCRIHS Committee Members has to do with my access to Michigan Department of Corrections data. I call to your attention the first paragraph on page 9. I will be the only person having access to personal identities by name, address, institutional number, social security number, etc. Almost all the information I seek regarding the study subjects must come from their MDOC institutional files maintained in Lansing, Michigan. Some additional information regarding members of Group I (C.O.P.E. graduates) will

have to come from records maintained by Montcalm Community College. In short, there is no way the information can be obtained without access to these two sets of files. These records are not public information, but under agreement with the parties mentioned, can be made available to researchers involved in properly sanctioned studies such as this dissertation. I further call your attention to the letter from Dan Herman of Montcalm Community College, dated January 14, 1986. As you can see by that letter, I have study support from the administrators at Montcalm Community College. I also call your attention to the letter from Dan Herman dated May 7, 1986. In it he refers to a conversation with William Kime, Deputy Director of Programs and Planning for the MDOC. It appears from that letter the MDOC is more than willing and interested in having the study conducted. You will also see attached, a letter of proposal transmittal from Dan Herman to Terry Murphy, dated May 7, 1986. Mr. Murphy works under Deputy Kime in Lansing. I personally talked with Terry Murphy about this study and he indicated that because the study is not sanctioned by the Legislature, it is considered low priority. However, he did indicate that he would send me a letter requesting some additional information, and upon receipt of that information, study approval would be no problem. He said the MDOC would require me to sign a statement of confidentiality. I told him the additional information and the signed statement would be submitted to him upon request. I have not yet heard from him, but have taken the liberty of submitting to his office, the information I suspect he needs. Attached is a copy of the cover letter used in transmitting that information to his office.

I do hope the information contained in this packet serves to answer your legal and ethical concerns regarding the conduct of this study. If any questions remain, please contact me and I will see to it that you receive an immediate response. Thank you for the time and effort you are putting into this review. Like you, I too want to be certain that proper procedures are being followed.

Sincerely,

Arthur Kirk
1842 Hamilton, Apt. B1
Okemos, Michigan 48864
(517) 349-6941

cc: Dr. Eldon R. Nonnamaker

encl.: Chapter I - Dissertation
Attitudinal Survey Instrument - C.O.P.E. Graduates
Letter from Dan Herman dated January 14, 1986
Letter from Dan Herman dated May 7, 1986
Letter to Terry Murphy dated August 23, 1986

Appendices

October 24, 1987

University Committee on Research Involving
Human Subjects (UCRIHS)
238 Administration Building
Michigan State University
East Lansing, Michigan 48824-1046

Dear Sirs:

Back in August of 1986, I applied to your committee for approval to conduct a dissertation project involving human subjects. Following review, I was informed that approval would be granted after the following conditions were met:

1) Study approval by the Michigan Department of Corrections.

2) Revision of a cover letter on an attitudinal survey form to be sent to subjects, so they would be absolutely clear on the point that their participation is voluntary.

I have now met those stipulations. Enclosed you will find a letter of study approval from Mr. Terry Murphy, Chief of Research for the Michigan Department of Corrections. Also enclosed, a copy of the cover letter I intend to send to the subjects in question. Lastly, I have enclosed a copy of the study proposal and variables dictionary which were approved by the MDOC.

I sincerely hope I have met the committee's requirements for approval. If not, please let me know and I will take whatever action you deem necessary.

Respectfully,

Mr. Arthur Kirk
411 North Cedar #106
Lansing, Michigan 48912

March 30, 1989

Dr. John Hudzik, Chairman
University Committee on Research Involving Human Subjects (UCRIHS)
206 Berkey Hall
Michigan State University
East Lansing, Michigan 48824-1046

Dear Dr. Hudzik:

I am a doctoral student in the College of Education, Department of College and University Administration. My committee chairman is Eldon Nonnamaker.

My dissertation is about 98% complete, and my hopes are to meet all the requirements for my degree this Spring Term.

My dissertation does on a very limited basis involve the participation of human subjects, in the form of their responding to a questionnaire. On November 3, 1987 I received written permission from the UCRIHS to conduct my research. However, this permission was extended for a period limited to one calendar year.

I am now seeking renewed permission to conduct my study. Certain procedural changes in regard to statistical applications have been made since UCRIHS permission was last granted. There have not, however, been any changes in the procedures involving the participation of the human subjects. Nevertheless, I have enclosed a current copy of the proposal so the changes of which I speak can be noted. Further, I have enclosed a copy of the attitudinal survey instrument which will be sent to the subjects, along with the cover letter which will accompany it. The latter has not changed since original permission was granted.

Please let me know if there is anything further I must do in order to be granted renewed permission to conduct my study.

Respectfully,

Mr. Arthur Kirk
411 North Cedar, #106
Lansing, Michigan 48912

Appendices

APPENDIX H

Letters of Study Approval From UCRIHS

MICHIGAN STATE UNIVERSITY

UNIVERSITY COMMITTEE ON RESEARCH INVOLVING
HUMAN SUBJECTS (UCRIHS)
238 ADMINISTRATION BUILDING
(517) 355-2186

EAST LANSING • MICHIGAN • 48824-1046

November 3, 1987

Mr. Arthur Kirk
411 North Cedar #106
Lansing, Michigan 48912

Dear Mr. Kirk:

Subject: Proposal Entitled, "Inmate Graduation from an Academic College Program: How It Affects Their Rates of Criminal Recidivism Upon Release From Prison"

UCRIHS' review of the above referenced project has now been completed. I am pleased to advise that the rights and welfare of the human subjects appear to be adequately protected and the Committee, therefore, approved this project at its meeting on November 2, 1987.

You are reminded that UCRIHS approval is valid for one calendar year. If you plan to continue this project beyond one year, please make provisions for obtaining appropriate UCRIHS approval prior to November 2, 1988.

Any changes in procedures involving human subjects must be reviewed by the UCRIHS prior to initiation of the change. UCRIHS must also be notified promptly of any problems (unexpected side effects, complaints, etc.) involving human subjects during the course of the work.

Thank you for bringing this project to our attention. If we can be of any future help, please do not hesitate to let us know.

Sincerely,

Henry E. Bredeck, Ph.D.
Chairman, UCRIHS

HEB/jms

cc: Dr. Eldon Nonnamaker

APPENDIX I

Letter Of Final Study Approval From MCC

montcalm community college
SIDNEY, MICHIGAN 48885 517 328-2111

OFFICE OF THE PRESIDENT

October 30, 1987

Mr. Art Kirk
411 North Cedar #106
Lansing, MI 48912

Dear Mr. Kirk:

We, at Montcalm Community College, are pleased that you are studying the relationship between criminal recidivism and inmate participation in academic college programs.

It is my understanding that you have gathered most of the necessary information needed from, or about, inmates in our C.O.P.E. (College Opportunity -- Prison Extension) program.

This letter is intended to authorize final approval for your study. If you need further assistance from MCC, please contact Mr. Dan Herman.

Sincerely,

Donald C Burns

Donald C. Burns, Ph.D.
President

DCB/pam

APPENDIX J

MDOC Data Processing Service Request

MICHIGAN DEPARTMENT OF CORRECTIONS

DATA PROCESSING SERVICE REQUEST

CAR-700

DATA PROCESSING PROJECT NUMBER

USER CONTROL NUMBER: _____

PROJECT TITLE: MONTCALM COMMUNITY COLLEGE EVALUATION

Requester Name: Terry Murphy . Request Date: 3/02/87

Requester Work Unit: Research Division (Division/Bureau/Institution) Phone Number: 334-7857

Specific Date Required? ☐ Yes ☒ No Date Required when possible

Reason for Required Date:

☒ New Application
☐ Change To Existing Application
☐ Discrepancy

Detailed Description of services required, or change to be made: (If specific information is requested in report form, indicate what items are needed on the report).

Print-out and tape of all persons who received a parole from January 1, 1980 and December 31, 1984 and who:

1. Served all or part of their incarceration at an institution in Ionia. Specifically:
   a. MTU Michigan Training Unit
   b. RCF Riverside Correctional Facility
   c. RMI Ionia Reformatory
2. Did not have an academic educational level equal to two years of college or above upon parole.

☐ See Attachments

Justification, Benefits or reason for request:

Non-priority Doctoral dissertation to evaluate Montcalm Community Program of Ionia complex.

☐ See Attachments

Terrance H Murphy (Requestor Signature) _____ (Approving Authority)

To Be Completed By Data Processing

PRELIMINARY REVIEW

Assigned To: _____ Due Date: _____

Recommended Action: _____ PR Completion Date: _____

PROJECT TIME ESTIMATES

Assigned To: _____ Due Date: _____

Analyst Hours: _____ Estimated Project Completion Date: _____

Programmer Hours: _____

Computer Hours: _____

PROJECT COMPLETION

Date Completed _____ Authorized Signature _____

Prepare in Triplicate: Submit Original and One copy to Data Processing Division. Retain One copy for Agency files.

Appendices

MICHIGAN DEPARTMENT OF CORRECTIONS
RESEARCH DIVISION
M E M O R A N D U M

TO: Larry Walker

FROM: Terry Murphy, Chief DATE: July 17, 1987

SUBJECT: Service Request for Montcalm Community College Evaluation

Thank you for contacting me regarding further clarification on the service request for the Montcalm Community College Evaluation. As we discussed on the telephone on July 15, 1987, the study requires a print-out and tape of all persons who received a parole from January 1, 1980 through December 31, 1984 (inclusive) and who:

1. Served all or part of their incarceration at an institution in Ionia. Specifically,

   a. MTU
   b. RCF
   c. RMI

2. Did not have an academic educational level equal to 2 years of college or above at commitment.

During our conversation you indicated that the following information could be included on the tape and print-out without a significant delay in obtaining the request:

a. Prisoner I.D.
b. I.D. Prefix
c. Ionia institution placement history (locations and dates)
d. Highest grade at entry
e. Date of Birth
f. Date Received
g. Race
h. Marital Status at Arrest
i. Occupation at Arrest
j. Parole Date (If multiple paroles in applicable term, include all of the dates)
k. Assaultive Risk Classification

Finally, we discussed the possibility of including the subroutine that generates a crime category field, based upon the MCL number field. I am referring to the same crime category field that you produced on the CMIS tapes for the Population Projection project.

I would like to thank you again for contacting me concerning our request and appreciate your assistance in this matter. Please feel free to contact me if further clarification is required. Thanks.

APPENDIX K

Variables Dictionary

VARIABLES DICTIONARY

The College Opportunity Prison Extension (COPE) Study

by

Arthur Kirk

GENERAL INSTRUCTIONS

Accuracy of the collected data is of utmost importance. If a coding question arises which is not discussed verbally and/or addressed in this variables dictionary, write a note in the space provided on the coding sheet explaining the problem and set that record aside. The researcher will be available on a daily basis to resolve these problems.

Many inmates have more than one MDOC file because they served or are serving more than one prison term in Michigan. When coding be **absolutely certain** you are extracting data from the correct file (more commonly called the instant offense file). Following are comments which will help you identify the correct file:

For purposes of this study, instant offense(s) is a reference to the offense(s) for which the subjects were incarcerated and, in turn, paroled during the years 1980 through 1984. The subjects could very well have been incarcerated prior to 1980, but the parole must have occurred within that time frame. Some subjects will have been paroled more than one time during these years. This study is designed to examine the first parole in the time frame for those subjects who comprise Group II. As for Group I subjects, the first parole in the time frame refers to the first parole **following** graduation from the COPE Program. The present prison commitment refers to the period of incarceration the subjects served for the instant offense.

In the case of those subjects who have more than one departmental file, you are requested to check all of them for general background information. You are to use these secondary sources simply to clarify and/or support data from the primary source. Just be certain the data related to variables concerned with the instant offense are extracted from the correct file.

In the case of subjects who escaped from community supervision, it is possible the record pulled for your inspection will be the escape file by itself, and the instant offense file will not be included. If that happens write a note to that effect and put the file aside.

You will note that missing data is accounted for in two ways: 1) 88=unknown, and 2) 99=unavailable. Unknown means the data cannot be retrieved because it does not exist. Unavailable means the information does exists somewhere, but cannot be extracted from the available record(s), and the time and expense involved in gathering the data makes it impractical in regard to this study.

When you begin work on a file please follow these procedures:

1) Place a check next to the corresponding prison number shown on the master list
2) Put your initials in the upper right-hand corner of the coding sheet
3) Put the current date in the upper left-hand corner of the coding sheet
4) Place all completed files in one stack so they may be returned to the records department
5) Place all files which present a coding problem in another stack so the researcher can inspect them daily
6) Always keep clearly in mind the responsibility you have to **maintain and support subject privacy**.

PERSONAL SUBJECT DATA

Variable:	Name
Commentary:	Provide the subject's full name. Display the last name, then the first name, followed by the middle name or middle initial.
Data Source:	File jacket (box)/PSI/BIR
Coding:	Last name, first name, middle name or initial

Variable:	Prison Number
Commentary:	This is the number assigned to the subject by the Michigan Department of Corrections upon original entry into the Michigan prison system. Be certain to include the letter prefix such as A, B, C, etc. The correct letter prefix for purposes of this study is the one which relates to the subject's instant offense. See the commentary associated with Variable #04 for a definition of instant offense.
Data Source:	File jacket (tab)/BIS
Coding:	Letter designation followed by six digits

Variable:	Social Security Number
Commentary:	Give subject's social security number(s).
Data Source:	PSI/BIR
Coding:	Nine digit code

Variable:	Address
Commentary:	List subject's last known address. If the records do not provide this information give the address of his wife, parent(s), brother(s), sister(s), etc. In most instances this will be the address to which the subject paroled. The accuracy of this information is especially critical in the case of Group I members because an attitudinal survey is to be mailed to those subjects as part of the study plan.
Data Source:	PER issued prior to first parole
Coding:	List the subject's last known mailing address. This could be the address of his parents, brother or sister, etc.

Note: The data related to these four variables will not be contained in the computer files.

STUDY VARIABLES

Variable: **01 - Subject Number**
Commentary: This number will be assigned by the researcher. A 1 prefix will relate to the subjects in Group I, a 2 prefix to members of Group II. The next three digits will identify the individual subject in that group. For example, the subject number 1127 will relate to the 127th subject in Group I. This code will serve as the means of accessing individual records from the computerized data base (primary key). Names, institutional numbers, social security numbers, and addresses will not be contained within the general computer files.
Data Source: Assigned by researcher
Coding: A four digit code

Variable: **02 - Date of Birth**
Commentary: Based on subject's date of birth. The reporting format is: mm/dd/yy.
Data Source: File jacket (box)/PSI/BIR
Coding: 1-12=month of birth, 1-31=day of birth, 00-75=year of birth, 88=unknown, 99=unavailable

Variable: **03 - Race**
Commentary: The categories are: black, white, hispanic, and other.
Data Source: File jacket (box)/PSI/BIR
Coding: 1=black, 2=white, 3=hispanic, 4=other, 88=unknown, 99=unavailable

Variable: **04 - Date Of Prison Entry For Instant Offense(s)**
Commentary: This is the date of actual prison entry for the instant offense(s). It does not include jail time, or time spent on bond while awaiting trial and/or case disposition. The instant offense(s) is/are the criminal offense(s) for which the subject was incarcerated in prison, and from which he was granted his first parole during the years 1980 through 1984. For members of Group I this is the first parole following graduation from the COPE Program. For members of Group II it is the first parole during the time period 1980 through 1984.
Data Source: File jacket/BIS
Coding: 1-12=month of entry, 1-31=day of entry, 00-86=year of entry (mm/dd/yy)

Variable: **05 - Academic Educational Level At Time Of Instant Offense(s)**
Commentary: Based on the number of years of academic education the subject actually completed at the time he committed the instant offense(s). A code of 14 for this item would mean the subject had completed two years of college. If a subject completed his GED, a grade level completion will not be expressed in the record(s). In that case, list the functional level of the subject next to the 77 code (e.g. - 77 9th). Also, in the case of a special education subject, list in the comments section of the coding sheet the impairment (in words) which required him to be placed in that track.
Data Source: PSI/BIR
Coding: 0=never attended school, 1-12=grades 1 through 12, 13-25=years of college completed, 66=Sp.Ed., 77=GED, 88=unknown, 99=unavailable

Variable: **06 - Type Of Instant Offense(s)**
Commentary: Based upon the following crime-type categories the subject's instant offense(s) falls into: property, drug, violent, property and drug property and violent, drug and violent, property, drug, and violent. See Appendix A for a listing of property offenses, drug offenses, and violent offenses as defined by Michigan statutes.
Data Source: PSI/BIR/Appendix A
Coding: 1=property, 2=drug, 3=violent, 4=property and drug, 5=property and violent, 6=drug and violent, 7=property, drug and violent, 88=unknown, 99=unavailable

Variable: **07 - Date Of First Arrest**
Commentary: This is the date the subject was **first** arrested, either as a juvenile or an adult. If the date of first arrest is not given, code this variable by giving subject's **age at first arrest**. If you have to exercise this last option, put a note in the comments section of the coding sheet to that effect.
Data Source: PSI
Coding: 1-12=month of arrest, 1-31=day of arrest, 00-86=year of arrest. 88=unknown, 99=unavailable

Variable: **08 - Prior Adult Felony Conviction(s)**
Commentary: Based on a listing of **all** felony convictions as an adult. It **excludes** the felony conviction(s) related to the subject's instant offense and any which might have followed the instant offense. Often times the record will list the offense for which the subject was convicted, but not specify whether it was a felony offense. A listing of the most common types of misdemeanors will be found in Appendix B. If the offense falls within one of these categories it is a misdemeanor offense and must **not** be included in this variable.
Data Source: PSI/Appendix B
Coding: 0-75=number of prior adult felony conviction(s), 77=yes, but count unknown, 88=unknown, 99=unavailable

Variable: **09 - Criminal Profile - Juvenile Property Offense(s)**
Commentary: This relates to study subjects who have one or more **prior felony arrests** for a property offense as a juvenile. It **excludes** the felony offense(s) related to the subject's instant offense(s) and any which might have followed the instant offense. See Appendix A for a listing of property offenses, and Appendix B to be certain you are dealing with a felony offense.
Data Source: PSI/Appendix A/Appendix B
Coding: 0-75=number of felony arrests for a property offense as a juvenile, 77=yes, but count unknown, 88=unknown, 99=unavailable

Variable: **10 - Criminal Profile - Juvenile Drug Offense(s)**
Commentary: This relates to study subjects who have one or more **prior felony arrests** for a drug offense as a juvenile. It **excludes** the felony offense(s) related to the subject's instant offense(s) and any which might have followed the instant offense. See Appendix A for a listing of drug offenses, and Appendix B to be certain you are dealing with a felony offense.
Data Source: PSI/Appendix A/Appendix B
Coding: 0-75=number of felony arrests for a drug offense as a juvenile, 77=yes, but count unknown, 88=unknown, 99=unavailable

Variable: **11 - Criminal Profile - Juvenile Violent Offense(s)**
Commentary: This relates to study subjects who have one or more **prior felony arrests** for a violent offense as a juvenile. It **excludes** the felony offense(s) related to the subject's instant offense(s) and any which might have followed the instant offense. See Appendix A for a listing of violent offenses, and Appendix B to be certain you are dealing with a felony offense.
Data Source: PSI/Appendix A/Appendix B
Coding: 0-75=number of felony arrests for a violent offense as a juvenile, 77=yes, but count unknown, 88=unknown, 99=unavailable

Variable: **12 - Criminal Profile - Adult Property Offense(s)**
Commentary: This relates to study subjects who have one or more **prior felony arrests** for a property offense as an adult. It **excludes** the felony offense(s) related to the subject's instant offense(s) and any which might have followed the instant offense. See Appendix A for a listing of property offenses, and Appendix B to be certain you are dealing with a felony offense.
Data Source: PSI/Appendix A/Appendix B
Coding: 0-75=number of felony arrests for a property offense as an adult, 77=yes, but count unknown, 88=unknown, 99=unavailable

Variable: **13 - Criminal Profile - Adult Drug Offense(s)**
Commentary: This relates to study subjects who have one or more **prior felony arrests** for a drug offense as an adult. It **excludes** the felony offense(s) related to the subject's instant offense(s) and any which might have followed the instant offense. See Appendix A for a listing of drug offenses, and Appendix B to be certain you are dealing with a felony offense.
Data Source: PSI/Appendix A/Appendix B
Coding: 0-75=number of felony arrests for a drug offense as an adult, 77=yes, but count unknown, 88=unknown, 99=unavailable

Variable: **14 - Criminal Profile - Adult Violent Offense(s)**
Commentary: This relates to study subjects who have one or more **prior felony arrests** for a violent offense as an adult. It **excludes** the felony offense(s) related to the subject's instant offense(s) and any which might have followed the instant offense. See Appendix A for a listing of violent offenses, and Appendix B to be certain you are dealing with a felony offense.
Data Source: PSI/Appendix A/Appendix B
Coding: 0-75=number of felony arrests for a violent offense as an adult, 77=yes, but count unknown, 88=unknown, 99=unavailable

Variable: **15 - In The Community At Least Three Years Prior To Prison Commitment For Instant Offense(s)**
Commentary: Based upon whether or not the subject was free of a jail or prison term for at least three years prior to his present prison commitment. It **does not include** short-term jail detentions of ninety (90) days or less for minor offenses.
Data Source: PSI
Coding: 1=yes, 2=no, 88=unknown, 99=unavailable

Appendices

Variable: **16 - Marital Status At Time Of Instant Offense(s)**
Commentary: This pertains to the marital status of the subject at the time he committed the instant offense(s).
Data Source: PSI/BIR
Coding: 1=single, 2=married, 3=separated, 4=divorced, 5=widowed, 88=unknown, 99=unavailable

Variable: **17 - Employment Status At Time Of Instant Offense(s)**
Commentary: This relates to the subject's employment status at the time he committed the instant offense(s). A coding reflecting no work history (0) means the subject never held a job, whereas intermittently (3) means the subject worked from time to time on a non-patterned basis. A coding for laid-off (4) means the person had a job and was awaiting recall, whereas unemployed (5) means the person was without a job.
Data Source: PSI/BIR
Coding: 0=no work history, 1=full-time, 2=part-time,3=intermittently, 4=laid-off, 5=unemployed, 6=student, 88=unknown, 99=unavailable

Variable: **18 - History Of Substance Abuse**
Commentary: This variable considers only these substances: cocaine, heroin, and alcohol. Because of the questionable nature of addiction associated with the use of marijuana, that substance is not to be considered in addressing this variable. We are not necessarily looking at addiction in this item, rather for evidence the subject used one or more of these substances **in an abusive way**, where abusive means the use of the substance interfered with the subject's social and/or occupational life one or more times within a thirty-day period of time. Also, the fact the subject may have been under the influence of one or more of these substances at the time of the instant offense(s) **does not** by itself call for a yes (1) response.
Data Source: PSI/Psychological report
Coding: 1=yes, 2=no, 88=unknown, 99=unavailable

Variable: **19 - Evidence Of A Serious Physical Illness Or Disability At Time Of Instant Offense(s)**
Commentary: For purposes of this study, a serious physical illness or disability is one which interfered with the subject's social and/or occupational life at least once every thirty-days for a period of one or more years **immediately prior** to the commission of the instant offense(s). Please be certain your coding response relates to the subject at the time he committed the instant offense(s)
Data Source: PSI (Family Background)/Transcase
Coding: 1=yes, 2=no, 88=unknown, 99=unavailable

Variable: **20 - Evidence Of A Serious Emotional Or Psychological Problem At Time Of Instant Offense(s)**
Commentary: For purposes of this study, a serious emotional or psychological problem is one which interfered with the subject's social and/or occupational life at least once every thirty-days for a period of one or more years **immediately prior** to the commission of the instant offense(s). Please be certain your coding response relates to the subject at the time he committed the instant offense(s).
Data Source: PSI (Family Background)/Transcase/Psychological report
Coding: 1=yes, 2=no, 88=unknown, 99=unavailable

Variable: **21 - Upbringing**

Commentary: This variable attempts to identify the person or persons who raised the subject from childhood (below 18 years of age) to adult status. If none of the coding categories listed for this variable fits the subject, make a note to that effect in the comments section of the coding sheet and express the coding in words.

Data Source: PSI

Coding: 1=natural parent(s), 2=step-parent(s), 3=a natural parent and a step-parent, 4=relative(s), 5=guardian(s), 6=foster parent(s), 7=members of an institution such as an orphanage, 88=unknown, 99=unavailable

Variable: **22 - Financial Status Of Upbringing Environment**

Commentary: Based on the financial income of the people who raised the subject up to adult status (18 years old). If the subject left the upbringing environment prior to 18 years of age, code this item up to the point of his departure. If none of the coding categories fit the subject, the condition did not remain constant throughout the upbringing period, or if he was raised in an institution, make a note to that effect on the coding sheet and express the coding in words.

Data Source: PSI

Coding: 1=wealthy (income of $50,000 per year or above), 2=financially stable (yearly income between $15,000 and $50,000), 3=poor (yearly income below $15,00), 88=unknown, 99=unavailable

Variable: **23 - Academic Educational Level Of Mother At Time Of Subject's Instant Offense(s)**

Commentary: Based on the number of years of academic education the subject's **biological** mother actually completed at the time of the subject's instant offense(s). If the subject's mother completed her GED, list her functional level next to the 77 code (e.g. - 77 10th) if it is provided in the record(s). If she was in special education, list the impairment (in words) which required her to be placed in that track (if given).

Data Source: PSI (Family Background)

Coding: 0=never attended school, 1-12=grades 1 through 12, 13-25=years in college, 66=Sp.Ed., 77=GED, 88=unknown, 99=unavailable

Variable: **24 - Academic Educational Level Of Father At Time Of Subject's Instant Offense(s)**

Commentary: Based on the number of years of academic education the subject's **biological** father actually completed at the time of the subject's instant offense(s). If the subject's father completed his GED, list his functional level next to the 77 code (e.g. - 10th) if it is provided in the record(s). If he was in special education, list the impairment (in words) which required him to be placed in that track (if given).

Data Source: PSI (Family Background)

Coding: 0=never attended school, 1-12=grades 1 through 12, 13-25=years in college, 66=Sp.Ed., 77=GED, 88=unknown, 99=unavailable

Variable: **25 - Family Emotional Support System At Time Of Subject's Instant Offense(s)**

Commentary: In this instance the reference is to the subject's immediate family: wife, mother (biological or step), father (biological or step), and sibling(s) (biological or step),

Emotional support simply means one or more of these parties was obviously concerned about the subject's welfare, as reflected by a display of care and concern. Thus, the subject had one or more parties on whom he could call for help and assistance when one or more personal and/or financial problems arose.

Data Source: PSI (Family Background)

Coding: 1=strong support from one or more parties, 2=some support from one or more parties, 3=no support from any of the parties, 88=unknown, 99=unavailable

Variable: **26 - Number of Non-Bondable Major Misconduct Reports In Prison For Which The Subject Was Found Guilty During His Present Prison Commitment**

Commentary: Based only on non-bondable major misconduct reports in prison, for which the subject was found guilty. The variable does not include bondable major misconduct reports, or minor misconduct reports. If a major misconduct report involved multiple charges, it is to be counted only one time. Time spent at a correction center is considered part of the present prison commitment, but time spent on parole is not part of the present prison commitment. See Appendix C for a listing of non-bondable offenses. Please recall, the present prison commitment is that which relates to the incarceration period the subject served for the instant offense(s).

Data Source: Major Misconduct Reports/PER (Institutional Adjustment)/Appendix C

Coding: 0-85=number of non-bondable major misconduct reports, 88=unknown, 99=unavailable

Variable: **27 - Date Of First Parole For Instant Offense(s)**

Commentary: Date subject was paroled to the free community from his present prison commitment. In the case of Group I subjects the first parole for the instant offense is the first parole following graduation from the COPE Program. For Group II subjects, first parole refers to the first parole during the time period 1980 to 1984. The reporting format is: mm/dd/yy.

Data Source: Parole Board Action Notice/Parole Board Order For Parole/CMIS

Coding: 1-12=month of parole, 1-31=day of parole, 00-86=year of parole, 88=unknown, 99=unavailable

Variable: **28 - Place From Which Paroled**

Commentary: The MDOC facility from which the subject was granted his first parole from his present prison commitment. See Variable #27 for a definition of first parole, and Variable #26 for a definition of present prison commitment.

Data Source: Parole Board Action Notice/CMIS

Coding: Give the name of the facility from which subject was granted his first parole following present prison commitment. This will be reduced to a numeric code by the researcher.

Variable: **29 - Parole Placement**

Commentary: Based on the person(s) to whom the subject was initially paroled from his present prison commitment. Make a note on the coding sheet if a combination of the coding categories fit the subject.

Data Source: PER issued prior to first parole

Coding: 1=wife, 2=parent(s) (biological or step), 3=brother(s) or sister(s) (biological or step), 4=self, 5=other(s), 88=unknown, 99=unavailable

Variable: **30 - Academic Educational Level Upon Parole From Present Prison Commitment**

Commentary: Based on the number of years of academic education the subject had actually completed at the time he was paroled from his present prison commitment. In the case of a subject who worked toward or completed his GED during his present prison commitment, a grade level of completion will not be expressed in the record(s); rather, his progress will expressed as a functional level. Therefore, if you code the subject as a 77 (GED) on this variable, please list his functional level next to the 77 code (e.g. - 8th). If the subject was not involved in the education program during his present prison commitment, then his academic educational level for this variable will be identical to what it was at the time of the instant offense(s) (Variable #05). Any problems coding this variable must be brought to the attention of the researcher via a note on the coding sheet.

Data Source: PER issued prior to parole

Coding: 0=never attended school, 1-12=grades 1 through 12, 13-25=years in college, 66=Sp.Ed., 77=GED, 88=unknown, 99=unavailable

Variable: **31 - MDOC Assaultive Risk Classification At The Time Of Parole**

Commentary: This relates to the MDOC assigned risk classification in effect at the time the subject was paroled from his present prison commitment.

Data Source: SCRS/PER issued prior to parole

Coding: 1=very low, 2=low, 3=middle, 4=high, 5=very high, 88=unknown, 99=unavailable

Variable: **32 - Evidence Of A Serious Physical Illness Or Disability At Time Of Parole From Present Prison Commitment**

Commentary: For purposes of this study, a serious physical illness or disability is one which interfered with the subject's social and/or occupational life in prison at least once every thirty days for a period of one or more years immediately prior to parole from his present prison commitment. The condition must have been in effect at the time of parole from his present prison commitment in order to code this as 1 (yes).

Data Source: PER issued prior to parole

Coding: 1=yes, 2=no, 88=unknown, 99=unavailable

Variable: **33 - Evidence Of A Serious Emotional Or Psychological Problem At Time Of Parole From Present Prison Commitment**

Commentary: For purposes of this study, a serious emotional or psychological problem is one which interfered with the subject's social and/or occupational life in prison at least once every thirty-days for a period of one or more years immediately prior to parole from his present prison commitment. The condition must have been in effect at the time of parole from his present prison commitment in order to code this as a 1 (yes).

Data Source: PER issued prior to parole/Psychological Report issued prior to parole

Coding: 1=yes, 2=no, 88=unknown, 99=unavailable

Note: Coders, do not go beyond this point. The balance of the variables will be calculated or determined by the researcher.

Appendices

Variable: **34 - Age At First Arrest**
Commentary: Based on the actual age in **years** of the subject when he was **first** arrested. The arrest need not have resulted in a conviction. Also, this arrest could very well have taken place when the subject was a juvenile.
Data Source: Variable 07 (converted to subject's age at the time) through the use of Variable 02
Coding: 0-85=age in years, 88=unknown, 99=unavailable

Variable: **35 - Age At Time Of Present Prison Commitment**
Commentary: Based on the subject's age in **years** at the time he actually entered prison to begin his present prison commitment. Jail time credits are not used in order to make this determination.
Data Source: Variable 04 (converted to subject's age at the time) through the use of Variable 02
Coding: 0-85=age in years, 88=unknown, 99=unavailable

Variable: **36 - Year Of Graduation From COPE**
Commentary: This will be furnished by Montcalm Community College for Group I members.
Data Source: Montcalm Community College records
Coding: 0=Members of Group II, 0-86=Year of graduation, 88=unknown, 99=unavailable

Variable: **37 - Age Upon Parole From Present Prison Commitment**
Commentary: Based on the subject's age in **years** at the time he was paroled from his present prison commitment.
Data Source: Variable 27 (converted to subject's age at the time) through the use of Variable 02
Coding: 0-85=age in years, 88=unknown, 99=unavailable

Variable: **38 - Length Of Time Served For Instant Offense(s)**
Commentary: Based on the actual number of **months** the subject served in prison during his present prison commitment. It does not include jail time or time spent on parole, but it **does include** time spent in a correction center.
Data Source: Variable 27 (converted to a term of months) through the use of Variable 04
Coding: 00-999=months of incarceration

Variable: **39 - Academic Educational Attainment Level Increase During Present Prison Commitment**
Commentary: This is a transformed variable obtained by subtracting the subject's academic educational level at the time of present prison commitment from his academic educational level upon parole from present prison commitment. In the case of subjects who worked toward or completed the GED, functional levels may be used in place of years of education completed.
Data Source: Variable 30 (converted to a term of years expressing academic attainment) through the use of Variable 05
Coding: 0-25=years of education, 66=Sp.Ed., 77=GED, 88=unknown, 99=unavailable

Variable: **40 - Criminal Recidivism - Property Offense(s)**
Commentary: The data for this variable will be obtained from the Law Enforcement Information Network (LEIN) maintained by the Michigan State Police, and is based upon whether or not the subject was arrested for a felony class property

offense during the two-year period of time following the first parole from his present prison commitment. The arrest need not have resulted in a conviction. See the General Instructions and/or Variable #04 for a definition of first parole and present prison commitment. A distinction between a juvenile and adult offense is not addressed by this variable.

Data Source: LEIN/Appendix A/Appendix B

Coding: 0-75=number of felony arrests for a property offense, 77=yes, but count unknown, 88=unknown, 99=unavailable

Variable: **41 - Criminal Recidivism - Drug Offense(s)**

Commentary: The data for this variable will be obtained from the Law Enforcement Information Network (LEIN) maintained by the Michigan State Police, and is based upon whether or not the subject was arrested for a felony class drug offense during the two-year period of time following the first parole from his present prison commitment. The arrest need not have resulted in a conviction. See the General Instructions and/or Variable #04 for a definition of first parole and present prison commitment. A distinction between a juvenile and adult offense is not addressed by this variable.

Data Source: LEIN/Appendix A/Appendix B

Coding: 0-75=number of felony arrests for a drug offense, 77=yes, but count unknown, 88=unknown, 99=unavailable

Variable: **42 - Criminal Recidivism - Violent Offense(s)**

Commentary: The data for this variable will be obtained from the Law Enforcement Information Network (LEIN) maintained by the Michigan State Police, and is based upon whether or not the subject was arrested for a felony class violent offense during the two-year period of time following the first parole from his present prison commitment. The arrest need not have resulted in a conviction. See the General Instructions and/or Variable #04 for a definition of first parole and present prison commitment. A distinction between a juvenile and adult offense is not addressed by this variable.

Data Source: LEIN/Appendix A/Appendix B

Coding: 0-75=number of felony arrests for a violent offense, 77=yes, but count unknown, 88=unknown, 99=unavailable

APPENDICES
to the Variables Dictionary

APPENDIX A
Listing Of Property/Drug/Violent Offenses

PROPERTY OFFENSES

Arson
(All except dwelling)

Burglary
Breaking and entering
Entering without breaking
Breaking and entering; or entering without breaking: buildings, tents, boats, railroad cars; entering public buildings when expressly denied
Burglar's tools, possession

Larceny
Larceny
Larceny from motor vehicle or trailer
Breaking and entering coin operated telephone
Larceny from vacant dwelling
Larceny from building
Larceny by conversion
Larceny by false personation
Larceny from libraries
Receiving or concealing stolen property (may be referred to as RCSP)

Auto Theft
U.D.A.A. (unlawfully driving away an automobile)
U.D.A.A. (without intent to steal)

Forgery - Uttering and Publishing (may be referred to as U&P)
Forgery of records and other instruments
Uttering and publishing
Forgery of notes
Forgery of bank bills and notes
Possession of counterfeit notes, etc., with intent to utter same
Uttering counterfeit notes, etc.
Possession of counterfeit bank, state, or municipal bills or notes
Affixing fictitious signature
Counterfeiting and possession of coins
Certifying checks/insufficient funds
Checks without accounts or insufficient funds, usually over a certain amount

Embezzlement
All forms except when noted as under a certain amount

Fraud
Building contractor funds-fraud, use
False pretenses with intent to defraud
Personal property, fraudulent disposition

Malicious Destruction
All forms except when noted as under a certain amount

Weapons
Carrying concealed weapons
Carrying weapon with unlawful intent
Weapons manufacture

DRUG OFFENSES

Drugs
Because of the State Police reporting format, it is sometimes difficult to distinguish between misdemeanors and felonies. The general rule is that illegal use or possession with intent to use is a misdemeanor and the sale of, or possession with intent to sell is a felony. Unfortunately, the State Police may only list **Dangerous Drugs** or **Violation of Drug Law (VDL)**. The following procedures should minimize any coding difficulties.

1) Dangerous Drugs or Violation of Drug Law with the designation of **use** is considered a misdemeanor. Illegal Use, Possession of Drug Paraphernalia are also misdemeanors.

2) Dangerous Drugs or Violation of Drug Law with the designation of **sale** or **manufacture** is considered a felony.

3) When the only information available is Dangerous Drugs, use the disposition (if listed) to determine seriousness. A disposition of greater than 1 year is considered a felony (e.g., 2 years probation, 6 months jail and 5 years probation are two examples of felony dispositions). All prison sentences are felonies (e.g., 6 months to 2 years, 10 to 20 years). Sentences of jail terms **only** are misdemeanors (e.g., 6 months jail time, 30 days jail time).

4) When no disposition is available and you cannot determine use or sale, then assume a felony when only designated as Dangerous Drugs or VDL.

VIOLENT OFFENSES

Homicide
First degree murder
Second degree murder
Manslaughter
Attempted murder

Rape/CSC
Rape, forcible (do not include statutory)
Assault with intent to rape
Criminal sexual conduct 1st, 2nd, and 3rd
Attempt or assault to commit CSC

Kidnapping
Kidnapping (all forms)

Assault
Felonious assault
Assault with intent to commit murder
Assault with intent of great bodily harm less than murder
Assault with intent to maim
Assault with intent to commit felony
Extortion

Robbery
Robbery armed - any weapon or indication thereof
Robbery unarmed
Bank, safe, and vault robbery
Assault to commit robbery armed
Assault to commit robbery unarmed
Attempted robbery
Larceny from person

Children
Child exposing with intent to injure
Cruelty to children
Torturing of children

Sex
Sodomy
Gross indecency between males
Gross indecency between females
Males under 15, debauching by females
Males under 15, debauching by males
Ravish abuse of female patient in an institution for the insane
Carnal knowledge - female ward

Other Violent Offenses
Arson of a dwelling
Placement of explosives to damage or injure
Explosive device
Careless use of firearms to kill

APPENDIX B
Listing Of Common Misdemeanor Offenses

MOST COMMON MISDEMEANOR OFFENSES

In certain instances, a misdemeanor and felony are distinguished by a certain dollar amount (e.g., $50, $100).

1) Assault and battery (A&B)
2) Aggravated assault
3) Resisting officer
4) Larceny under $50, $100
5) Anything under vs. over is a misdemeanor
6) Shoplifting
7) Petty theft
8) Petty larceny
9) Simple larceny
10) Joy riding
11) Disorderly
12) Illegal entry
13) Checks NSF under $50
14) Motor vehicle, tampering

APPENDIX C
Listing Of Non-Bondable Offenses In Prison

NON-BONDABLE MISCONDUCT OFFENSES IN PRISON

1) **Escape or attempt to escape**
Leaving or failing to return to lawful custody without authorization. Failure to return within two hours after designated time from furlough or pass.

2) **Felony**
Committing any act which would be a felony if prosecuted under Michigan law.

3) **Homicide**
Causing the death of another person by any means.

4) **Assault**
Physical confrontation where one party is the victim and the other is the assailant. Injury is not necessary, but contact is necessary.

5) **Intimidating or threatening behavior**
Words, actions, or other behavior expressing an intent to injure, which places another in fear of being physically harmed or assaulted. This includes attempted assault.

6) **Sexual assault**
Physical confrontation for sexual purposes, where one party is the victim and the other is the assailant. Non-consensual physical contact for sexual purposes.

7) **Fighting**
Mutual physical confrontation, including a swing and miss, even when not done in anger.

8) **Incite to riot or strike (includes participation)**
Advocating or instigating actions which are intended to seriously endanger the physical safety of the facility, persons, or property, or to disrupt operation of the facility by group cessation of normal activity.

9) **Dangerous contraband**
Possession of weapon(s), explosives, acids, caustics, materials for incendiary devices, escape materials, or "critical" tools.

10) **Drug offenses**
Use, possession, or sale of narcotics or amphetamines.

APPENDIX L

Coding Sheet

Coding Sheet

Name _____

Prison Number _____ S.S. Number _____

Address _____

#1 Subject Number _____

#2 Date Of Birth __/__/__

#3 Race _____

#4 Date Of Prison Entry __/__/__

#5 Academic Educational Level (Instant Offense(s)) _____

#6 Type Of Instant Offense(s) _____

#7 Date Of First Arrest __/__/__

#8 Prior Adult Felony Conviction(s) _____

#9 Criminal Profile - Juvenile Property _____

#10 Criminal Profile - Juvenile Drug _____

#11 Criminal Profile - Juvenile Violent _____

#12 Criminal Profile - Adult Property _____

#13 Criminal Profile - Adult Drug _____

#14 Criminal Profile - Adult Violent _____

#15 In Community Three Years _____

#16 Marital Status (Instant Offense) _____

#17 Employment Status (Instant Offense) _____

#18 History Of Substance Abuse _____

#19 Serious Physical Problem (Instant Offense) _____

#20 Serious Emotional Problem (Instant Offense) _____

#21 Upbringing _____

Appendices

#22 Financial Status _____

#23 Mother's Educational Level _____

#24 Father's Educational Level _____

#25 Emotional Support System (Family) _____

#26 Non-Bondable Misconduct Reports (Guilty) _____

#27 Date Of First Parole __/__/__

#28 Place Of Parole _____

#29 Parole Placement _____

#30 Academic Level At Parole _____

#31 MDOC Risk Classification _____

#32 Serious Physical Problem (Parole) _____

#33 Serious Emotional Problem (Parole) _____

#34 Age At First Arrest _____

#35 Age At Time Of Prison Commitment _____

#36 Year Of Graduation From C.O.P.E. _____

#37 Age Upon Parole _____

#38 Length Of Time Served (Instant Offense) _____

#39 Academic Level Increase While In Prison _____

#40 Criminal Recidivism - Property Offense(s) _____

#41 Criminal Recidivism - Drug Offense(s) _____

#42 Criminal Recidivism - Violent Offense(s) _____

Notes: _____

_____

_____

_____

_____

Appendices

APPENDIX M

SPSS Programs

```
0010FILE TYPE NESTED FILE=MACOCOLL RECORD=RECTYPE 5-6
0020CASE=PRSNRID 7-13(A) DUPLICATE=CASE
0030RECORD TYPE 01                /*MASTER RECORD
0030DATA LIST  /RECLEN             1-4
0040      BIRTHYR     86-87
0050      BIRTHMO     82-83
0060      BIRTHDA     84-85
0070      RECEIVYR    111-112
0080      RECEIVMO    107-108
0090      RECEIVDA,   109-110
0100      SEX         114(A)
0110      RACE        115(A)
0120RECORD TYPE 02                /*ID RECORD
0130DATA LIST    /*MARRYARR    92(A)
0140      HIGRADE     95-96
0150      OCCARR      105-107(A)
0160      ASSLTRSK    215
0170RECORD TYPE 14                /*TRANSIT RECORD
0180DATA LIST    /TRANFROM    36-38(A)
0190      TRANTO      39-41(A)
0200      TRANYR      50-51
0210      TRANMO      46-47
0220      TRANDA      48-49
0230      MOVECODE 52-53
0240END FILE TYPE
0250RECODE RECLEN (SYSMIS=0)
0260SELECT IF (RECLEN GT 0)
0270WRITE OUTFILE=MACOCOL2 TABLE
0280FREQUENCIES VARIABLES=RECEIVYR HIGRADE TRANFROM TRANTO
0290TRANYR MOVECODE
```

```
FILE HANDLE MACOCOL2 / NAME = 'MACOCOL2 DATA A'
FILE HANDLE MCOLGRP2 / NAME = 'MACOCOL2 GROUP II'
    /1 A 1 (A)
        PRSNRID 2-7
        BIRTHMO 12-13
        BIRTHDA 14-15
        BIRTHYR 18-19
        RACE 23 (A)
        MARRYARR 25 (A)
        HIGRADE 27-28
        OCCARR 30-32 (A)
        ASSLTRSK 34
        TRANFROM 36-38 (A)
        TRANTO 40-42 (A)
        TRANMO 44-45
        TRANDA 47-48
        TRANYR 50-51
        MOVECODE 53-54
SELECT IF (MOVECODE EQ 61 AND RANGE(TRANYR,80,84))
COMPUTE X=(TRUNC((YRMODA(BIRTHYR,BIRTHMO,BIRTHDA) -
  YRMODA(TRANYR,TRANMO,TRANDA))/365.25))
SORT CASES BY PRSNRID A TRANYR
AGGREAGATE OUTFILE=*
    /BREAK=PRSNRID A
    /PAROLYR=FIRST(TRANYR)
    /PAROLMO=FIRST(TRANMO)
    /PAROLDA=FIRST(TRANDA)
    /MARRIED=FIRST(MARRYARR)
    /EMPLOYED=FIRST(OCCARR)
    /PAROLAGE=FIRST(X)
    /RACE2=FIRST(RACE)
    /ARISK=FIRST(ASSLTRSK)
    /EDLEVEL=FIRST(HIGRADE)
    /PREFIX=FIRST(A)
    /IDNUMBER=FIRST(PRSNRID)
FORMATS PAROLYR TO PAROLDA (F2.0) MARRIED (A1) EMPLOYED (A3) PAROLAGE
  (F2.0) RACE2 (A1) ARISK (F1.0) EDLEVEL (F2.0) PREFIX (A1) IDNUMBER (F6.0)
SORT CASES BY PAROLAGE EMPLOYED EDLEVEL RACE ARISK MARRIED
WRITE OUTFILE=MCOLGRP2 TABLE
LIST VARIABLES=PREFIX IDNUMBER PAROLAGE EMPOYED EDLEVEL RACE ARISK
  MARRIED
FREQUENCIES VARIABLES=PAROLAGE TO MARRIED
```

APPENDIX N

Attitudinal Survey Instrument

Mr. Robert Subject
1212 Street
Lansing, Michigan 48912

Dear Mr. Subject:

I am a doctoral candidate at Michigan State University in the area of College and University Administration. To satisfy my dissertation requirements I am doing a study of the C.O.P.E. Program at Montcalm Community College. I have the approval of the administrators at Michigan State University, Montcalm Community College, and the Michigan Department of Corrections to conduct this study.

The specific purpose of the study is to determine if graduation from the C.O.P.E. Program provides a positive (reducing) influence on the criminal recidivism (repeat crime) rates of its participants.

Inasmuch as you are a graduate of the C.O.P.E. Program, I wish to enlist your help in one part of the study. That part serves to examine the reason(s) individuals like you decided to enter and, in turn, graduate from the C.O.P.E. Program. It also seeks to examine any attitudinal change that may have taken place in regard to personal behavior, once you were released from prison.

Your participation in this study is purely voluntary! If you decide to help me in my research, I can assure you that your responses to the enclosed questionnaire will be seen only by me, and reporting will be done in collective (group) form only. **No one other than I will view your answers to the survey questions, and once the survey responses are put into group form, the instruments will be destroyed.**

I urge you to help me, and perhaps give a hand to those who are still incarcerated. Please use the stamped, self-addressed envelope to return your survey form. Do not put any identifier such as your name on this form, and do not place your name or return address on the envelope provided. That way, even I will not know the identity of the person who returned the questionnaire. **Thank you!**

Respectfully,

Arthur Kirk
P.O. Box 6371
Michigan State University
East Lansing, Michigan 48826

Appendices

ATTITUDINAL SURVEY INSTRUMENT - C.O.P.E. GRADUATES

Directions: Beside each of the statements, please indicate with an X whether you Strongly Agree (SA), Agree (A), Disagree (D), Strongly Disagree (SD), or are Undecided (U).

		SA	A	D	SD	U
1.	I entered the C.O.P.E. Program to impress the Parole Board	( )	( )	( )	( )	( )
2.	I entered the C.O.P.E. Program to kill time	( )	( )	( )	( )	( )
3.	I entered the C.O.P.E. Program to improve myself	( )	( )	( )	( )	( )
4.	I first entered the C.O.P.E. Program to impress the Parole Board and/or to kill time, but my interests later turned to self-improvement	( )	( )	( )	( )	( )
5.	My C.O.P.E. studies helped me to better understand myself	( )	( )	( )	( )	( )
6.	My C.O.P.E. studies helped me to better deal with my incarceration	( )	( )	( )	( )	( )
7.	My C.O.P.E. studies helped me to better understand other people ...	( )	( )	( )	( )	( )
8.	Participation in the C.O.P.E. Program helped me to more clearly define my personal goals	( )	( )	( )	( )	( )
9.	The C.O.P.E. Program helped me become a better person	( )	( )	( )	( )	( )
10.	I decided not to become involved in further criminal activity prior to entering the C.O.P.E. Program	( )	( )	( )	( )	( )
11.	I decided not to become involved in further criminal activity while in the C.O.P.E. Program	( )	( )	( )	( )	( )
12.	I decided not to become involved in further criminal activity after I graduated from the C.O.P.E. Program	( )	( )	( )	( )	( )
13.	I never decided against being further involved in criminal activity ..	( )	( )	( )	( )	( )
14.	My graduation from the C.O.P.E. Program helped me gain release from prison	( )	( )	( )	( )	( )
15.	My graduation from the C.O.P.E. Program helped me better adjust to parole and/or release from prison	( )	( )	( )	( )	( )

		SA	A	D	SD	U
16.	My graduation from the C.O.P.E. Program helped me get work once I was released from prison	()	()	()	()	()
17.	Graduation from the C.O.P.E. Program has caused me to view myself in a more positive way	()	()	()	()	()
18.	Graduation from the C.O.P.E. Program has given me more self-confidence	()	()	()	()	()
19.	I have or will continue my college education even further	()	()	()	()	()
20.	I think all prisons should have a college program like C.O.P.E.	()	()	()	()	()
21.	If all prisons had a program like C.O.P.E., there would be less trouble among the inmates	()	()	()	()	()
22.	If all prisons had a program like C.O.P.E., many inmates would be able to improve their chance of successfully completing parole	()	()	()	()	()
23.	If all prisons had a program like C.O.P.E., there would be less repeat crime	()	()	()	()	()
24.	Without the benefits of the C.O.P.E. Program, I probably would have continued with my same old life patterns	()	()	()	()	()
25.	Without the benefits of the C.O.P.E. Program, I probably would be back in prison	()	()	()	()	()

BIBLIOGRAPHY

Adams, S. (1968). College level instruction in U.S. prisons. Los Angles, California: University of California.

Adams, S. (1970). Comparative study of recidivism rates in six correctional systems. Washington, D.C.: Department of Corrections.

Adams, S. (1973, November). Higher learning behind bars. Change, 5(9), 45-50. (ERIC Document Reproduction Service No. EJ 086 300).

Adams, S. (1973). The PICO project. In A.R. Roberts (Ed.), Readings in prison education (pp. 279-299). Springfield, Illinois: Charles C. Thomas.

Adams, S. (1975). Evaluative research in corrections: A practical guide. Washington, D.C.: American University Law Institute.

Adams, S., Connolly, J.J. (1971, March). Role of junior colleges in the prison community. Junior College Journal, 41(6), 92-96.

Adwell, S.T., Wolford, B.I. (1983). The development and growth of standards for correctional education. The Journal of Correctional Education, 34(4), 123-125.

Allen, R.A. (1974, October). Inmates go to college. Personnel and Guidance Journal, 53(2), 146-149.

Ambruzzi, W.A., Jr. (1984). Compulsive maladaptive behavior as a cause for criminal recidivism. Dissertation Abstracts International, 45(06), SECA, PP1640, (University Microfilms No. ADG84-18845. 0000).

American Correctional Association. (1983). The American prison: From the beginning.... College Park, Maryland: Author.

American Psychological Association. (1983). Publication manual of the American Psychological Association. (3rd ed.). Washington, D.C.: American Psychological Association.

Anderson, B.M., Field, T.G. (1979). Study of selected demographic-variables and recidivism with adult male probationers. Journal of Employment Counseling, 16(2), 111-114.

Anderson, D.B. (1981). The relationship between correctional education and parole success. Journal of Offender Counseling Services and Rehabilitation, 5(3/4), 13-25.

Arizona Department of Corrections. (1976, January). Pilot recidivism study (Research Report No. 76-1). Arizona: Author.

Arkin, H., Colton, R.R. (1970). Statistical methods. New York, New York: Barnes & Nobel Books.

Astone, N.A. (1982). Survey of research findings related to offender reintegration. Indian Journal of Criminology, 10(2), 91-99.

Astone, N.A. (1982). What helps rehabilitation? A survey of research findings. International Journal of Offender Therapy and Comparative Criminology, 26(2), 109-120.

Atwood, H.M. (1970). Some other institutions. In R.M. Smith, G.F. Aker, & J.R. Kidd (Eds.), Handbook of adult education (pp.). New York: Macmillan.

Austin, R.L. (1976-77, Winter). Offense history and recidivism. Offender Rehabilitation, 1(2), 209-226.

Avio, K.L. (1975). Recidivism in economic model of crime. Economic Inquiry, 13(3), 450-456.

Ayers, J.D. (1975, August). Observations on educational programs in penal institutions in the United States. Unpublished manuscript, University of Victoria.

Ayers, D., and others. (1980). Effects of University of Victoria program: A post release study. (ERIC Document Reproduction Service No. ED 201 798).

Babbie, E. (1986). The practice of social research (4th ed.). Belmont, California: Wadsworth Publishing Company.

Bailey, W.C. (1966). Correctional outcomes: An evaluation of 100 reports. Journal of Criminal Law, Criminology and Police Science, 57, 157-160.Baker, J.E. (1973). Social education in a penitentiary. In A.R. Roberts (Ed.), Readings in prison education (pp. 240-250). Springfield, Illinois: Charles C. Thomas.

Baker, K., Irwin, J., Leonard, D., Haberfeld, S., & Seashore, M. (1973). Summary report: Project NewGate and other prison college education programs. San Francisco: Marshall Kaplan, Gans, and Kahn.

Baker, W. (1972, Spring). From the community college a response. Journal of Research and Development in Education, 5(4), 96-98.

Beck, J.L., Hoffman, P.B. (1978). Time served and release performance. Justice and Corrections. New York, New York: Wiley, 745-749.

Becker, D.C. (1983). Corrections challenge educators. College Student Journal, 17(4), 336-340.

Bell, R., et al. (1979). Correctional education programs for inmates. Washington, D.C.: National Institute of Law Enforcement and Criminal Justice.

Benda, B.B. (1979). Criminal recidivism: From adolescence to adulthood. Dissertation Abstracts International, 40(07), SECA, PP4234. (University Microfilms No. ADG79-27156. 0000).

Berecochea, J.E., Jaman, D.R., & Jones, W.A. (1973). Time served in prison and parole - an experimental study. Sacaramento, California: Department of Corrections.

Berry, R.L. (1985). Shape-up: The effects of a prison aversion program on recidivism and family dynamics (deterrence model). Dissertation Abstracts International, 46(08), SECA, PP2449. (University Microfilms No. ADG85-23372. 8602).

Bishop, T.Y. (1981). The effects of the Recorder's Court Restitution Program on the inmate population, criminal recidivism and educational and sociological status of offenders. Dissertation Abstracts International, 42(11), SECA, PP4942. (University Microfilms No. ADG82-09270.0000).

Bibliography

Black, L.R. (1975, April). Alternative education and corrections: Some new dimensions. Yellow Springs, Ohio: Union for Experimenting Colleges and Universities. (ERIC Document Reproduction Service No. ED 107 603).

Blackburn, F.S. (1979). The relationship between recidivismand participation in a community college associate of arts degree program for incarcerated offenders. Dissertation Abstracts International, 40(10), SECA, PP5294. (University Microfilms No. ADG80-07936. 0000).

Blackburn, F.S. (1981). The relationship between recidivism and participation in a community college program for incarcerated offenders. Journal of Correctional Education, 32(3), 24-30.

Blackwell, P.H., Jr. (1973). Higher education in prison: A study of the impact of college education upon selected inmates of Draper Correctional Center, Elmore, Alabama. Dissertation Abstracts International, 34(06), SECA, PP3080. (University Microfilms No. ADG73-31615. 0000).

Blake, S. (1972, Spring). In the community college, potentially. Journal of Research and Development in Education, 5(4), 103-105.

Blalock, H.M., Jr. (1970). An introduction to social research. Englewood Cliffs, New Jersey: Prentice-Hall.

Blumstein, A., Cohen, J. (1974). An evaluation of a college-level program in a maximum security prison Pittsburg, Pennsylvania: Carnegie-Mellon University.

Blumstein, A., Larson, R.C. (1971, July). Problems in measuring and modeling recidivism. Journal of Research in Crime and Delinquency, 8(2), 124-132.

Boaz, M.E. (1976). An evaluative study of Project Outreach to inmates: A higher education program offered by the Universtiy of Virginia at three of Virginia's correctional institutions. Dissertation Abstracts International, 37(08), SECA, PP4887. (University Microfilms No. ADG77-02760. 0000).

Books behind bars. (1970, December). American Education, 6(10), 28-29.

Bonifacio, P. (1975). Selection and counseling strategies. (ERIC Document Reproduction Service No. ED 147 734).

Bosarge, B.B. (1983). Representative Conyers urges support for $25 million per year Correctional Education Act. Corrections Digest, 14(22), 1-4.

Boudouris, J. (1984). Recidivism as a process. Journal of Offender, Services & Rehabilitation, 8(3), 41-51.

Boyd, W.D. (1973, October). The prison and educational possibility. Adult Leadership, 22(4), 132-136.

Britton, G.M. & Glass, J.C. (1974). Adult education behind bars: A new perspective. Journal of Correctional Education, 26(2), 6-7.

Buikhuis, W., Hoekstra, H.A. (1974). Factors related to recidivism. British Journal of Criminology, 14(1), 63-69.

Bureau of Prisons. (1981, November 12). Task force on education, training, and selection - final report. Washington, D.C.: U.S. Government Printing Office.

Business is booming. (1987, January 11). Parade Magazine, p. 15.

Buttram, J.L., Dusewicz, R.A. (1977). Effectiveness of educational programs in State correctional institutions: A follow-up study of ex-offenders, final report. (ERIC Document Reproduction Service No. ED 159 216). Philadelphia, Pennsylvania: Research for Better Schools, Inc.

Campbell, D.T., Stanley, J.C. (1966). Experimental and quasi-experimental designs for research. Chicago, Illinois: Rand McNalley & Company.

Campbell, J., Jr. (1973). An experience in group counseling. In A.R. Roberts (Ed.), Readings in prison education. (pp. 271-278). Springfield, Illinois: Charles C. Thomas.

Carr, T.S. (1980). The effects of crowding on recidivism, cardiovascular deaths, and infraction rates in a large prison system. Dissertation Abstracts International, 42(10), SECB, PP3931. (University Microfilms No. ADG81-08348. 0000).

Carty, J.W., Jr. (1976). Education goes to prison in West Virginia. Journalism Educator, 30(4), 14-15. (ERIC Document Reproduction Service No. EJ 139 160).

Casselman, J., Blake, S. (1972, Spring). Community college of Philadelphia at Holmesburg prison. Journal of Research and Development in Education, 5(4), 98-102.

Castro, D.A. (1977). From the joint to the campus: Ex-offenders in transition. Offender Rehabilitation, 1(3), 251-255. (ERIC Document Reproduction Service No. EJ 161 841).

Cerullo, C.P. (1978). A project for community-based and community-sponsored higher education of inmates who have completed two years of college since their incarceration. Dissertation Abstracts International, 39(12), SECB, PP6112. (University Microfilms No. ADG79-11951. 0000).

Catillaz, M.J., Russo, J.A. (1976). The funding of prison education programs: An approach. Journal of Student Financial Aid, 6(3), 52-56. (ERIC Document Reproduction Service No. EJ 164 599).

Chamber of Commerce. (1972). Marshaling citizen power to modernize corrections. Washington, D.C.: Chamber of Commerce of the United States.

Chappell, A.D. (1977). The family home evening program at the Utah State Prison: Its history and relationship to recidivism. Dissertation Abstracts International, 38(11), SECA, PP6528. (University Microfilms No. ADG78-07084. 0000).

Cioffi, F. (1981). Teaching college humanities courses in prison. Alternative Higher Education: The Journal of Nontraditional Studies, 6(1), 49-59. (ERIC Document Reproduction Service No. EJ 252 444).

Clements, C., Jr. Self, P. (1980). Credit-free programs in correctional centers. Community College Frontiers, 8(2), 50-53. (ERIC Document Reproduction Service No. EJ 225 942).

Clendenen, R.J., Ellington, J.R., & Severson, R.J. (1979). Project Newgate: The first five years. Crime and Delinquency, 25(1), 55-64.

Community Corrections Resource Programs, Inc. (1976, August 12). COPE: College Opportunity Prison Extension. Ann Arbor, Michigan: CCRP, Inc.

Coombs, K.A. (1965, June). An analysis of the academic educational program in Washington state adult correctional institutions (Research Review No. 20). State of Washington: Department of Institutions.

Corcoran, F. (1985). Pedagogy in prison: Teaching in maximum security institutions. Communication Education, 34(1), 49-58. (ERIC Document Reproduction Service No. EJ 311 336).

Correctional Education Association. (1978). National directory of correctional education state administrators. Vienna, Illinois: Author.

Cortwright, R.W. (1973, January). Guidelines for adult correctional education. Adult Leadership, 21(7), 224-226.

Cosman, J.W., Forster, W. (1977). Higher-education of prisoners. Convergence, 10(4), 83-84.

Craig, J.M. (1983). A study of inmate participation in college-level academic programs and recidivism. Dissertation Abstracts International, 44(05), SECA, PP1587. (University Microfilms No. ADG83-22191. 0000).

Cullen, F.T. & Gilbert , K.E. (1982). Reaffirming rehabilitation. Cincinnati, Ohio: Anderson Publishing Company.

Curry, E.A. (1979). Recidivism in the mentally ill criminal offender: A comparative study in forensic psychiatry. Dissertation Abstracts International, 40(06), SECab, PP2607. (University Microfilms No. ADG79-27113. 0000).

Curry, W.J. (1974). Academic and motivational characteristics of prison-inmates enrolled in the community college program at North Carolina's correctional instititutions: An exploratory study. Dissertation Abstracts International, 35(12), SECA, PP7593. (University Microfilms No. ADG75-13138. 0000).

David, K. D. (1978). Offender education in the American correctional system: An historical perspective. Federal Probation, 54, 30-38.

Davis, R.A. (1973). Editorial. The Prison Journal, 53(2).

DeJoie, C.M. (1979). The university and social education for prisoners. Negro Educational Review, 30(4), 242-252. (ERIC Document Reproduction Service No. EJ 215 281).

Dell'Apa, F. (1973). Educational programs in adult correctional institutions: A survey. Boulder, Colorado: Western Interstate Commission for Higher Education.

Department of Housing and Urban Development (HUD). (1976). Learning. Washington, D.C.: U.S.Government Printing Office.

Devine, R.P., Falk, L.L. (1972). Social surveys: A research strategy for social scientists and students. Morristown, New Jersey: General Learning Press.

Donnelly, P.A. (1980). The psychological and sociological factors that predict recidivism of criminal offenders. Dissertation Abstracts International, 41(05), SECB,PP1970. (University Microfilms No. ADG80-24091. 0000).

Driscoll, B.M. (1971). A study of the admissions practices of colleges and universities in regard to paroled ex-offenders. (ERIC Document Reproduction Service No. ED 060 801).

Education Commission of the States, Correctional Education Project. (1975). The challenge: Education for criminal offenders. Denver, Colorado: Author.

Education Commission of the States, Correctional Education Project. (1976). Correctional education: A forgotten human service (Report No. 76). Denver, Colorado: Author.

Bibliography

Education Commission of the States, Correctional Education Project. (1976). An overview of findings and recommendations of major research studies and national commissions concerning education of offenders (Report No. 81). Denver, Colorado: Author.

Emmert, E.B. (1976). Offender assistance programs operated by post secondary institutions of education -- 1975-76. Washington, D.C.: American Association of Community and Junior Colleges.

Enocksson, K. (1980). Correctional programs: A review of the value of education and training in penal institutions. Journal of Offender Counseling, Services and Rehabilitation, 5(1), 5-18.

Epstein, I., Tripodi, T. (1977). Research techniques for program planning, monitoring, and evaluation. New York, New York: Columbia University Press.

Farrington, D.P., Nuttall, C.P. (1983). "Overcrowding and recidivism": A response to Gaes's comment. Journal of Criminal Justice, 11(3), 269-271.

Feldman, S.D. (1975). Trends in offender vocational and educational programs: A literature search with program development guidelines. Washington, D.C.: American Association of Community and Junior Colleges.

Fidler, P.P., McDill, J., & Smith, R.C. (1974). Inmate as student - an investigation of formerly incarcerated students attending the University of South Carolina (Report No. 21). Columbia, South Carolina: University of South Carolina.

Fogel, D. (1979). "... We are the living proof ...": The justice model for corrections. Cincinnati, Ohio: Anderson Publishing Company.

Forst, B., Rhodes, W., Dimm, J., Gelman, A., & Mullin, B. (1983). Targeting Federal resources on recidivists: An empirical view. Federal Probation, 46(2), 10-20.

Foust, J.M., Reagen, M.V., & Stoughton, D.M. (1978). School behind bars - descriptive overview of correctional education in American prison system. Law Library Journal, 71(1), 225-225.

Franklin, H.B. (1979). Rehabilitating prison education. Change, 11(8), 18-21. (ERIC Document Reproduction Service No. EJ 214 520).

Friedman, A.H. (1978). Community college faculty members' attitudes toward correctional instruction at correctional institutions. Dissertation Abstracts International, 39(08), SECA, PP4679. (University Microfilms No. ADG79-04277. 0000).

Friedman, C.J., Mann, F. (1976). Recidivism - fallacy of prediction. International Journal of Offender Therapy and Comparative Criminology, 20(2), 153-164.

Fritz, B., Lewis, M.V. (1975). Prison education and rehabilitation - illusion or reality. Crime and Delinquency, 21(3), 291-292.

Furtado, A., Johnson, D. (1980). Education and rehabilitation in a prison setting. Journal of Offender Counseling, Services and Rehabilitation, 4(3), 247-273.

Gaes, G.G. (1983). Farrington and Nuttal's "overcrowding and recidivism". Journal of Criminal Justice, 11, 265-267.

Gaither, C.C. (1983). TDC's Junior College Program: Promising results. Corrections Today, 45(4), 58-84.

George, P.S., and others. (1980). The college program in the Georgia State Prison. Community College Frontiers, 8(2), 21-25. (ERIC Document Reproduction Service No. EJ 225 938).

Bibliography

Gertz, M.G., & Talarico, S.M. (1977). Problems of reliability and validity in criminal justice research. Journal of Criminal Justice, 5, 217-224.

Gest, T. (1984, April 23). Bulging prisons curbing crime-or wasting lives? U.S. News & World Report, pp. 39-42.

Glaser, D. (1964). The effectiveness of a prison and parole system. New York: Bobbs-Merrill.

Glaser, D. (1966, March/April). The effectiveness of correctional education. American Journal of Correction, 28(2), 4-9.

Glaser, D. (1974). Remedies for the key deficiency in criminal justice evaluation research. Journal of Research in Crime and Delinquency, 11, 144-154.

Glaser, D. (1975). Achieving better questions: A half-century's progression in correctional research. Federal Probation, 39, 3-9.

Glick, R.M., & Neto, V.V. (1976, October). National study of women's correctional programs. Sacramento: California Youth Authority.

Goldfarb, R.L., Singer, L.R. (1977). After conviction. New York, New York: Simon and Schuster.

Good, C.V. (Ed.) (1973). Dictionary of education (3rd ed.). New York: McGraw-Hill.

Greenfield, R.K. (1970, April). The college goes to prison. Junior College Journal, 42(7), 17-20.

Griswold, D.B. (1977). Perception of legitimate opportunities, legal self-concept, adherence to focal concerns, identification with criminal/non-criminal referfence groups, and recidivism: A multivariate analysis. Dissertation Abstract s International, 38(09), SECA, PP5734. (University Microfilms No. ADG78-01480.0000).

Griswold, D.B. (1978). A comparison of recidivism measures. Journal of Criminal Justice, 6, 247-252.

Guild, L.P.T. (1977). The role of Michigan's community colleges in the education of incarcerated adults. Dissertation Abstracts International, 38(11), SECA, PP6467. (University Microfilms No. ADG78-04715. 0000).

Haber, G.M. (1983). The realization of potential by Lorton, D.C. inmates with UDC college education compared to those without UDC education. Journal of Offender Counseling, Services, & Rehabilitation, 7(3-4), 37-55. (ERIC Document Reproduction Service No. EJ 289 363).

Harris, C.M., Moitra, S.D. (1978, July). Improved techniques for the measurement of recidivism, National Council on Crime and Delinquency. Journal of Research in Crime andDelinquency, 15(2), 194-213.

Hassell, N.B. (1978). The perceptions of selected groups of incarcerated and non-incarcerated junior college students regarding certain teacher traits and teaching effectiveness. Dissertation Abstracts International, 39(11), SECA, PP6488. (University Microfilms No. ADG79-09662. 0000).

Havilan, J.J. (1982). A study of the differences between prison college graduates and the total released inmate population on recidivism by risk category. Dissertation Abstracts International, 43(04), SECA, PP1304. (University Microfilms No. ADG82-21732. 0000).

Hawkins, G. (1976). The prison: Policy and practice. Chicago and London: University of Chicago Press.

Bibliography

Herron, R.F.H., and others. (1973). National survey of postsecondary education programs for incarcerated offenders. Office of Economic Opportunity, Washington, D.C. (Report No. FGK 65995). (ERIC Document Reproduction Service No. ED 138 751).

Herron, R., Muir, J. (1974). The National Council on Crime and Delinquency NewGate Resource Center. Final Report. Office of Economic Opportunity, Washington, D.C. (Report No. EGK659995) (ERIC Document Reproduction Service No. ED 137 574).

Herschler, E. (1976, Spring). Education: Weapon against crime. Compact, 10(2), 4-6.

Higher education behind bars. (1972, April). Appalachia, 5(5), 32-34.

Hinck, J.H. (1975). Differences in selected variables of prison inmates who are completers and non-completers of a three-year college program. Dissertation Abstracts International, 36(03), SECA, PP1836. (University Microfilms No. ADG75-19447. 0000).

Hixson, B. (Ed.). (1981). General college: Provider of social services. (ERIC Document Reproduction Service No. ED 212 199).

Hoffman, P.B. (1983). Screening for risk: A revised salient factor score. Journal of Criminal Justice, 11(6), 539-547.

Hoffman, P.B., & Beck, J.L. (1984). Burnout--Age at release from prison and recidivism. Journal of Criminal Justice,12, 617-623.

Hoffman, P.B., & Beck, J.L. (1985). Recidivism among released federal prisoners. Criminal Justice and Behavior, 12(4), 501-507.

Hoffman, P.B., & Stone-Meierhoefer, B. (1980). Reporting recidivism rates: The criterion and follow-up issues. Journal of Criminal Justice, 8, 53-60.

Hopkins, A. (1978). Imprisonment and recidivism. Justice and Corrections. New York, New York: Wiley, 750-762.

Horton, A.M., Medley, D.M. (1978). Prediction of recidivism in a criminal population by birth-order and family-size. Psychological Reports, 42(1), 27-3

Horton, J.H. (1978). The influence of selected vocational and academic educational experiences on self concepts of college students in prison. Dissertation Abstracts International, 39(11), SECA, PP6569. (University Microfilms No. ADG79-09662. 0000).

Hutchinson, R.L. (1978). Attitudes of selected college administrators and correctional facility personnel toward the development of post-secondary prisoner education programs in New York state. Dissertation Abstracts International, 39(10), SECA, PP5873. (University Microfilms No. ADG79-07219. 0000).

Inciardi, J.A. (1973). Parole prediction: A fifty year fantasy. Probation and Parole, (5), 42-50.

Ingallis, G.R. (1978). The relationship between educational programs and the rate of recidivism among medium security prison parolees and mandatory supervision cases from Drumheller Institution in the province of Alberta. Dissertation Abstracts International, 39(02), SECA, PP609. (University Microfilms No. ADG78-11897. 0000).

Irwin, J. (1980). Prisons in turmoil. Boston & Toronto: Little, Brown and Company.

Jacobs, J.B. (1977). Stateville: The penitentiary in mass society. Chicago and London: University of Chicago Press.

Jenkins, W.O., Witherspoon, A.D. (1972). Evaluation of criminal behavior - theory and practice. Elmore, Alabama: Rehabilitation Research Foundation.

Johnson, C.M. (1984). The effects of prison labor programs on post-release employment and recidivism (criticaltheory, vocational education, work release). Dissertation Abstracts International, 45(08), SECA, PP2660. University Microfilms No. ADG84-24609. 0000).

Johnson, D.C., Shearon, R.W., & Britton, G.M. (1974). Correctional education and recidivism in a woman's correctional center. Adult Education, 24(2), 121-129.

Johnson, E.H. (1965). Prerequisites to extension of prisoner education. Journal of Correctional Education, 12, 17-19.

Johnston, N., Savitz, L.D. (1978). Operationalizing recidivism. Justice and Corrections. New York, New York: Wiley, 763-766.

Kachigan, S.K. (1986). Statistical analysis: An interdisciplinary introduction to univariate & multivariate methods. New York: Radius Press.

Kassebaum, G., Ward, D.A., & Wilner, D.M. (1971). Prison treatment and parole survival. New York: John Wiley and Sons, Incorporated.

Kendall, G.M. (1973). What makes correctional education correctional? In A.R. Roberts (Ed.), Readings in prison education (pp. 95-103). Springfield, Illinois: Charles C. Thomas.

Kerle, K. (1973). Penal education: United States and Europe. The Prison Journal, 53(2), 4-25.

Kerle, K. (1974, May). Education--penal institutions: U.S. and Europe. Paper presented at the meeting of the Institute on Action Research and Justice Management, The American University.

Kirk, R.E. (1982). Experimental design. (2nd ed.). Monterey, California: Brooks/Cole Publishing Company.

Klein, R.J., and others. (1982). The continum of criminal offenses instrument: Further development and modification of Sellin and Wolfgang's original criminal index. Journal of Offender Counseling, Services & Rehabilitation, 7(1), 33-53. (ERIC Document Reproduction Service No. EJ 280 761).

Kusuda, P.H. Babst, D.V. (1964, November 25). Wisconsin base expectancies for adult male parolees: Preliminary findings on the relationship of training, work, and institutional adjustment at Wisconsin State Prison to later parole violation experience, 1958 to 1959 release (Progress Report No. 6). State of Wisconsin: Department of Public Welfare.

Lanne, W.F. (1935, September). Parole prediction as science. Journal of Criminal Law, Criminology, and Police Science.

Lavin, J.H. (1977). Changing lives. Change, 9(12), 49-50. (ERIC Document Reproduction Service No. EJ 170 197).

Law Enforcement Assistance Administration (U.S. Department of Justice). (1978). Confidentiality of research and statistical data. Washington, D.C.: U.S. Government Printing Office.

Lee, A. (1973). Evaluation of adult basic education in correctional institutions. In A.R. Roberts (Ed.), Readings in prison education. (pp. 377-388). Springfield, Illinois: Charles C. Thomas.

Lee, A. (1980). College education - Michigan prisons Department of Corrections (Audit Report). Lansing, Michigan: Office of the Auditor General.

Lewis, J.P., Fickes, J.G. (1976). Evaluation of 1975 post-secondary educational programs in the eight Pennsylvania state correctional institutions. (ERIC Document Reproduction Service No. ED 128 650).

Lewis, M.V. (1973). The humanities in prison. The Prison Journal, 53(2), 26-35.

Lewis, N.V. (1973, June). Prison education and rehabilitation: Illusion or reality? University Park, Pennsylvania: Institute for Research on Human Resources, Pennsylvania State University.

Lind, S.C. (1985). Comparison of prison inmate college students with campus students: Emphasis on self-concept (incarcerated adult males). Dissertation Abstracts International, 46(09), SECA, PP2584. (University Microfilms No. ADG85-25341. 8603).

Linden, R., Perry, L. (1982). The effectiveness of prison education programs. Journal of Offender Counseling, Services and Rehabilitation, 6(4), 43-57.

Lindsey, B.A. (1982). Correctional education in North Carolina as a function of locality, community college, and prison characteristics. Dissertation Abstracts International, 43(03), SECA, PP639. (University Microfilms No. ADG82-17045. 0000).

Lipton, D., Martinson, R., & Wilks, J. The effectiveness of correctional treatment: A survey of treatment evaluation studies. New York, New York: Praeger.

Littlefield, J.F., Wolford, B.I. (1982). A survey of higher education in U.S. correctional institutions. The Journal of Correctional Education, 31(4), 14-18.

Mace, J.L. (1978). The effect of correctional institutions' education programs on inmates societal adjustment as measured by post-release recidivism. Dissertation Abstracts International, 39(03), SECA, PP1296. (University Microfilms No. ADG78-16974. 0000).

Maciekowich, Z.D. (1976), Academic education/vocational training and recidivism of adult prisoners. Dissertation Abstracts International, 37(08), SECA, PP5080. (University Microfilms No. ADG77-03087. 0000).

Mahoney, J. (1976/1977, December/January). Keeping them out of jail. Community and Junior College Journal, 47(4), 46-48.

Mahoney, J.R., Emmert, E.B., & Russell, W.J. (1976). Offender assistance through community colleges program, final report. Washington, D.C.: American Association of Community and Junior Colleges.

Maltz, M.D., Cleary, R. (1977). The mathematics of behavioral change: Recidivism and construct validity. Evaluation Quarterly, 1, 421-438.

Mandel, N.G., Collins, B.S., Moran, M.R., Barron, A.J., Felbmann, F.G., Gadbois, C.B., & Keminstein, P. (1965). Recidivism studied and defined. Journal of Criminal Law, Criminology, and Police Science, 56, 59-66.

Marken, R.N.G. (1974). All the most valuable things are useless. English Quarterly, 7(3), 49-54. (ERIC Document Reproduction Service No. EJ 110 665).

Marsh, J.J. (1973). Higher education in American prisons. Crime and Delinquency Literature, 5(1), 139-155. (ERIC Document Reproduction Service No. EJ 077 611).

Marsh, J.J. (1973). Philosophical considerations of prison education: "Pro and con." In M.V. Reagen, D.M. Stoughton, T.E. Smith, & J.C. Davis, School behind bars--A descriptive overview of correctional education in the American prison system (Abridged ed.). Syracuse: Syracuse University Research Corporation, Policy Institute.

Marsh, J., & Adams, S.N. (1973). Prison education tomorrow. In M.V. Reagen, D.M. Stoughton, T.E. Smith, & J.C. Davis ,School behind bars--A descriptive overview of correctional education in the American prison system (Abridged ed.). Syracuse: Syracuse University Research Corporation, Policy Institute.

Marshall Kaplan, Gans, and Kahn. (1973, April). An evaluation of 'NewGate' and other prisoner education programs: Final report. San Francisco: Author.

Marshall Kaplan, Gans, and Kahn. (1975, March). Additional data analysis and evaluation of "Project NewGate" and other prison college programs. San Francisco: Author.

Martin, K.T. (1973). A brief history of prisoner education. In M.V. Reagen, D.M. Stoughton, T.E. Smith, & J.C. Davis, School behind bars--A descriptive overview of correctional education in the American prison system (Abridged ed.). Syracuse: Syracuse University Research Corporation, Policy Institute.

Martinson, R. (1974, Spring). What works? Questions and answers about prison reform. The Public Interest, No. 35.

Martinson, R. (1976). Evaluation in crisis - a postscript: Rehabilitation, recidivism and research. Hackensack, New Jersey: National Council on Crime and Delinquency.

Maslow, A. (1943). A theory of human motivation. Psychological Review, 50, 370-396.

McCabe, M.P., Driscoll, B. (1971). College admission opportunities and the public defender. (ERIC Document Reproduction Service No. ED 061 906).

McCabe, P., Driscoll, B. (1971). College admission opportunities and the public offenders, project NewGate. Ashland, Kentucky: Federal Correctional Institution.

McCleary, R. (1978). Dangerous men: The sociology of parole. Beverly Hills & London: Sage Publications, Incorporated.

McCollum, S.G. (1973, June). New designs for correctional education and training programs. Federal Probation, 37, 6-11.

McCollum, S.G. (1975). College for prisoners. Current Issues in Higher Education, 30, 98-106.

McCollum, S.G. (1975). College programs for prisoners--Some critical issues. (ERIC Document Reproduction Service No. ED 104 282).

McCollum, S.G. (1975). Postsecondary education programs for prisoners. (ERIC Document Reproduction Service No. ED 126 830).

McCollum, S.G. (1977, June). What works! A look at effective correctional education and training experiences. Federal Probation, pp. 32-35.

McCollum, S.G. (1984, April 3). New options in offender education. Paper presented to annual conference of the American Association of Community and Junior Colleges, Washington, D.C.

Bibliography

McDougall, E.C. (1976). Corrections has not been tried. Criminal Justice Review, 1, 63-76.

McFadden, J., McFadden, G.J. (1976). Education as a reform mechanism. The Journal of Correctional Education, 27(4), 4-6.

McKinlay, T.M. (1977). Prison inmates: Institutional adjustment, educational levels, recidivism, and escapism related to 16 personality factor scores. Dissertation Abstracts International, 16(04), PP247. (University Microfilms No. ADG13-11570. 0000).

McNamara, C.E. (1976). Insight into corrections education. American Journal of Corrections, 38(3), 10-11.

McWilliams, J.P. (1971, March). Rehabilitation versus recidivism. Junior College Journal, 41(6), 88-90.

Mendez, G.A., Jr. (1979). The relationship of prison higher education to institutional adjustment. Dissertation Abstracts International, 40(10), SECA, PP536. (University Microfilms No. ADG80-07787. 0000).

Michigan Department of Corrections. (1985). 1984 Annual Statistical Report MDC Moving Forward. Lansing, Michigan: Author.

Moberg, D.O., Erickson, R.C. (1972). A new recidivism outcome index. Federal Probation, 36., 50-57.

Moglinicki, R.L. (1972). Continuing education - in prison. Journal of Continuing Education and Training, 1(4), 251-257. (ERIC Document Reproduction Service No. EJ 058 737).

Moke, P., & Holloway, J. (1986). Evaluating corrections education programs: The recidivism model. Wilmington, Ohio: Wilmington College, Research and Development -Project Talents.

Morris, E.C. (1972). A national survey of college programs in corrections. The Journal of Correctional Education, XXIV(1), 26-28.

Morris, N. (1974). The future of imprisonment. Chicago and London: University of Chicago Press.

Morse, K.L. (1976, March). The legal issues concerning education of offenders (Report No. 82). Denver, Colorado: Education Commission of the States, Correctional Education Project.

Moseley, W.H. (1976). Parole: How it is working. Journal of Criminal Justice, 5, pp. 185-203.

Mullen, J., Smith, B. (1980, October). American prisons and jails. Volume III: Conditions and costs of confinement. Final report. National Institute of Justice.

Murphy, T.H. (1978). Michigan risk prediction: A replication study (Final Report AP-0). Lansing, Michigan: Michigan Department of Corrections, Program Bureau.

Nacci, P.L. (1978). The importance of recidivism research in understanding criminal behavior. Journal of Criminal Justice, 6, 253-260.

National Institute of Law Enforcement and Crimninal Justice. (1979, June). National evaluation program phase I report: Correctional education programs for inmates. (Series A, Number 22). Washington, D.C.: U.S. Government Printing Office.

National Parole Institutes. (1964). Gross personal characteristics and parole outcome. New York: National Council on Crime and Delinquency.

Nelson, N. (1975, June). Prisons and colleges. Adult Leadership, 23(12), 372-383.

Bibliography

Nettler, G. (1974). Explaining crime. New York: McGraw-Hill.

Newmark, J. (1983). Statistics and probability in modern life. New York, New York: Saunders College Publishing.

New York State Divison of Parole. (1964, September). Parole adjustment and prior educational achievement of male adolescent offenders, June 1957 - June 1961. New York: Author.

1988 saw record prison population. (1989, April 24). Lansing State Journal, p. 9A.

Norfleet, M.L. (1972). Project Newgate: Morehead State University and Federal Youth Center Institutional Coordination and Cooperation. (ERIC Document Reproduction Service No. ED 063 524).

Office of Economic Opportunity. (1973). An evaluation of Newgate and other prisoner education programs. Office of Economic Opportunity, Washington, D.C. (Report No. FGK 65995). (ERIC Document Reproduction Service No. ED 096 496).

O'Hayre, B.B., Coffey, O.D. (1982). The current utilization of Pell Grants by men and women incarcerated in state correctional facilities. Washington, D.C.: U.S. Department of Education.

Ohlin, L. (1975). Harvard recidivism study. Corrections Magazine, 11, 21-23.

Oldroyd, R.J., Stapley, M. (1976-77). Some correctional programs do reduce recidivism. Offender Rehabilitation, 1, 132-141.

O'Leary, V. (1976). Programs of correctional study in higher education. Crime and Delinquency, 22(1), 52-66.

O'Muircheartaigh, C., Francis, D.P. (1981). Statistics: A dictionary of terms and ideas. London, England: Arrow Books.

Palmer, J., Carlson, P. (1976). Problems with the use of regression analysis in prediction studies. Journal of Research in Crime and Delinquency, 13, 64-81.

Parlett, T.A.A. (1975). A rationale for advanced education in prison. Journal of Correctional Education, 27, 10-12.

Parson, M.H., Galley, J.P. (1976, October 28). College behind the walls--factors influencing a post-secondary inmate education program. Paper presented to 1976 National Convention of the Community College Social Science Association, Kansas City, Missouri.

Peak, K. (1984). Postsecondary correctional education: Contemporary program nature and delivery systems in the U.S. The Journal of Correctional Education, 35(2), 58-62.

Peterson, J. (1976). An overview of findings and recommendations of major research studies and national commission concerning education of offenders (Report No. 81). Washington, D.C.: Education Commission of the States.

Pipkin, S.R. (1972). Significant factors relating to recidivists. Huntsville, Texas: Texas Department of Corrections.

Polk, K. (1969). The university and corrections: Potential for collaborative relations. Washington, D.C.: Joint Commission on Correctional Manpower and Training.

Pritchard, C.J. (1980). Teaching women prisoners to write. (ERIC Document Reproduction Service No. ED 192 316).

Bibliography

Pritchard, D.A. (1979). Stable predictors of recidivism - summary. Criminology, 17(1), 15-21.

Petersilia, J. (1979). Which inmates participate in prison treatment programs? Journal of Offender Counseling Services and Rehabilitation, 4(2), 121-135.

Quinn, J.R. (1973). Predicating recidivism and type of crime from the early recollections of prison inmates. Dissertation Abstracts International, 35(01), SECA, PP197. (University Microfilms No. ADG74-16186. 0000).

Rahming, E. (1981). Participation in a prison vocational/educational program and recidivism among parolees in Missouri. Dissertation Abstracts International, 42(12), SECA, PP5250. (University Microfilms No. ADG82-12332. 0000).

Rattenbury, F.R. (1986). The outcomes of hospitalized and incarcerated sex offenders: A study of offender types, recidivism rates, and identifying characteristics of the repeat offender (longitudinal, incest, rape, pedophilia). Dissertation Abstracts International, 47(01), SECB, PP387. (University Microfilms No. ADG86-0555. 8607).

Reagen, M.V., Stoughton, D.M. (Eds.). (1976). School behind bars: A descriptive overview of correctional education in the American prison system. Metuchen, New Jersey: The Scarecrow Press, Incorporated.

Reagen, M.V., Stoughton, D.M., Smith, T.E. & Davis, J.C. (1973). School behind bars--A descriptive overview of correctional education in the American prison system (Abridged ed.). Syracuse: Syhracuse University Research Corporation, Policy Institute.

Reed, W.E. (1982). Motivation of inmates for college enrollment and the effect of higher education and vocational training upon inmate discipline. Dissertation Abstracts International, 43(06), SECA, PP2111. (University Microfilsm No. ADG82-25402. 0000).

Rice, W.E. (1975). Recidivism: A multivariate explanation of the length of time recidivists remained free before returning to prison incarcerations. Dissertation Abstracts International, 36(10), SECA, PP6990. (University Microfilms No. ADG76-09285. 0000).

Roberts, A.R. (1971). Sourcebook on prison education: Past, present, and future. Springfield, Illinois: Charles C. Thomas.

Roberts, A.R. (Ed.). (1973). Readings in prison education. Springfield, Illinois: Charles C. Thomas.

Roberts, A.R., & Coffey, O.D. (1976, September). A state of the art survey for a correctional education network. College Park, Maryland: American Correctional Association.

Rose, C., Nyre, G.F. (1979). Inmate and ex-offender postsecondary education programs in California. Summary. (ERIC Document Reproduction Service No. ED 175 347).

Rothman, D.J. (1980). Conscience and convenience: The asylum and its alternatives in progressive America. Boston & Toronto: Little, Brown and Company.

Rutledge, J.T. (1980). Post release inmate employment: An experimental study concerning the effects of job placement counseling on the post release employment and recidivism of inmates. Dissertation Abstracts International, 43(01), SECA, PP152. (University Microfilms No. ADG82-12703. 0000).

Ryan, T.A. (1973). Model components. In A.R. Roberts (Ed.). Readings in prison education (pp. 55-62). Springfield, Illinois: Charles C. Thomas.

Saden, S.J. (1962, October). Correctional research at Jackson prison. Journal of Correctional Education, 15.

Saxbe, W.B. (1974, April 11). Department of Justice press release. Washington, D.C.: Attorney General's Office.

Schneider, A.L. (1984). Deinstitutionaliztion of status offenders: The impact on recidivism and secure confinement. Criminal Justice Abstracts, 16(3), 410-432.

Schnurr, A.C. (1948, September). The educational treatment of prisoners and recidivism. American Journal of Sociology, 54(2), 142-147.

Schore, G.R. (1978). Freedom of the press behind barts. Community College Journalist, 6(4), 17-18. (ERIC Document Reproduction Service No. EJ 188 561).

Schwartz, S. (1975). Teaching at Walkill Prison (Opps, I mean correctional facility). English Education, 6(2), 101-108. (ERIC Document Reproduction Service No. EJ 115 749).

SEARCH Group, Incorporated (1976). Dictionary of criminal justice data terminology. 1st ed. Washington, D.C.: U.S.Department of Justice.

Seashore, M.J., Haberfeld, S., Irwin, J., & Baker, K. (1976). Prisoner education: Project NewGate and other college programs. New York: New York: Praeger Publishers.

Sherman, M. & Hawkins, G. (1981). Imprisonment in America: Choosing the future. Chicago and London: University of Chicago Press.

Shinbaum, M.G. (1977). Development of a model for prediction of inmate interest in prison-sponsored academic and vocational education. Dissertation Abstracts International, 38(05), SECA, PP2470. (University Microfilms No. ADG77-24505. 0000).

Shuman, C.C. (1976). The effects of vocational education on recidivism of formerly incarcerated individuals. Dissertation Abstracts International, 38(02), SECA, PP753. (University Microfilms No. ADG77-13290. 0000).

Smith, D.D., Reagen, M.V., & Stoughton, D.M. (1979). School behind bars - descriptive overview of correctional education in the American-prison system. Library Quarterly, 49(2), 217-219.

Social, Educational, Research and Development, Incorporated. (1974, August 12). An evaluation of COPE: College Opportunity Prison Extension Program at Montcalm Community College. Washington, D.C.: SERD, Incorporated.

Stafford, R.M. (1977, Spring). Project Soledad: Community based higher education for the incarcerated. The Community Services Catalyst , 7(1), 4-9.

Stollmac, S. (1973). Predicating inmate populations from arrest, court disposition, and recidivism rates. Journal of Research in Crime and Delinquency, 10(2),141-162.

Stoughton, D.M. & Reagen, M.V. (1973). Prisoner education today. In M.V. Reagen, D.M. Stoughton, T.E. Smith, & J.C. Davis, School behind bars--A descriptive overview of correctional education in the American prison system (Abridged ed.). Syracuse: Syracuse University Research Corporation, Policy Institute.

Study finds crime awaits many of us. (1987, March 9). Detroit Free Press, p. 3.

Sykes, G.M. (1974). The society of captives: A study of maximum security prison. New Jersey: Princeton University Press.

Syracuse University Research Corporation. (1973). School behind bars--a descriptive overview of correctional education in the American prison system. New York, New York: Ford Foundation.

Task Force on Corrections and the Higher Education Syhstem in Wisconsin. (1973). Report of the task force on corrections and the higher education system. (ERIC Document Reproduction Service No. ED 094 677).

Taylor, A. (1974). Beyond rehabilitation: The Federal City College Lorton Project--A model prison highear education program. Journal of Negro Education, 43(2), 172-178. (ERIC Document Reproduction Service No. EJ 106 803).

Thomas, D.B. (1978) A descriptive study of correctional education for long-term inmates at the Maryland House of Correction at Jessup through a community college associate of arts degree program. Dissertation Abstracts International, 39(04), SECA, PP1982. (University Microfilms No. ADG78-18561. 0000).

Thomas, E.L. (1957). A comparative study of male recidivists and a brief review of their institutionalization at the Idaho Industrial Training School. Unpublished master's thesis, Brigham Young University.

Thomas, R.L. (1981). Role of the community-college in continuing-education for the correctional inmate. Federal Probation, 45(4), 41-44.

Thompson, J.A. (1979). An analytic model designed to predict inmate success for management of a prison-based college degree program. Dissertation Abstracts International, 40(06), SECA, PP3076. (University Microfilms No. ADG79-27599. 0000).

Thorpe, T., MacDonald, D., & Bala, G. (1984). Follow-up study of offenders who earn college degrees while incarcerated. The Journal of Correctional Education, 35(3), 86-88.

Tibbits, C. (1931). Success or failure on parole can be predicted. Journal of Criminal Law and Criminology, 22, 11-50.

Travaglini, J. (1984). Instructional delivery in a prison education program. (ERIC Document Reproduction Service No. ED 252 136).

Trent, C., Ragsdale, J.F. (1976, February). Community college programs for prisoners. Community College Review, 4(2), 43-47.

Tucker, H.C. (1977). A comparison of verbal behavior of teachers teaching both regular college classes and college classes for incarcerated students. Dissertation Abstracts International, 38(05), SECA, PP2474. (University Microfilms No. ADG77-24847. 0000).

Tulardilok, A. (1977). Assessment of the college level educational program at the State Prison of Southern Michigan. Dissertation Abstracts International, 39(01), SECA, PP 159. (University Microfilms No. ADG78-10127.0000).

U.S. Federal Bureau of Prisons, Education Branch. (1975). Directory of higher education in our prison system (Draft). Unpublished manuscript.

U.S. Federal Bureau of Prisons. (1976). Education for tomorrow: Federal prison system. Washington, D.C.: Author.

U.S. President's Task Force on Prisoner Rehabilitation. (1971). The criminal offender--What should be done? The report of The President's Task Force on Prisoner Rehabilitation--April 1970. Criminal Law Bulletin, 7, 242-266.

Valletutti, P., & Mopsik, S.I. (1973). A conceptual model for correctional education programs: A special education perspective. In A.R. Roberts (Ed.), Readings in prison education (pp. 115-127). Springfield, Illinois: Charles C. Thomas.

Vukevich, U.S. (1973). An attempt at self-direction through social reeducation. In A.R. Roberts (Ed.), Readings in prison education (pp. 251-257). Sp;ringfiield, Illinois:Charles C. Thomas.

Wagner, P.A., Jr. (1976, April). Adult education and the prison. Adult Leadership, 24(9), 263-264.

Waldron, R.J. (1974, September). Relationship of inmate educational levels to Texas citizen educational levels. (Technical Note No. 5). State of Texas: Texas Department of Corrections.

Wallack, W.M., Kendall, G.M., & Briggs, H.L. (1939). Education within prison walls. Kingsport, Tennessee: Kingsport Press.

Wallerstedt, J.F. (1984). Returning to prison (Bureau of Justice Statistics Special Report No. NCJ-95700). Justice Statistics Clearinghouse, National Criminal Justice Reference Service, Box 6000, Rockville, Maryland 20850.

Washington State Board For Community College Education, Vocational Education Special Projects Division. (1972, June). The adult correctional institutions educational programs: Fianl report. Olympia, Washington: Author.

Washington State Board for Community College Education. (1973, June). The role of community colleges in corrections: An emerging partnership. (Proceedings of a conference at Yakima Valley College). Olympia, Washington: Author. (ERIC Document Reproduction ServiceNo. ED 094 835).

Weeks, E.S., Jr. Coltharp, J.C. (1985). College prison education in Georgia: A profile of post-secondary education institutions. Journal of Correctional Education, 36(3), 94-97. (ERIC Document Reproduction Service No. EJ 327 516).

Weiser, M.A. (1979). A career profile of a sample of male prison inmates enrolled in courses in community colleges in the state of Maryland. Dissertation Abstracts International, 40(07), SECA, PP3993. (University Microfilms No. ADG80-00767. 0000).

Weiss, N., Hassett, M. (1982). Introductory statistics. Reading, Massachusetts: Addison-Wesley Publishing Company.

Whitson, C.M. (1976, October). The Maryland Model: Final report of a project to develop an educational plan for the Maryland Division of Correction. Columbus, Ohio: The Center for Vocational Education.

Whyte, C.B. & Whyte, W.R. (1982). Accelerated prison programs-behind prison walls. College Student Journal, 16(1), 70-72.

Willetts, D.A. (1971). The college behind bars. Welfare Reporter (Trenton), 22(3), 19-21.

Willis, M.J., and others. (1978). Resources for educators of adults. Annotated bibliography for the education of public offenders: by descriptive subject headings. (ERIC Document Reproduction Service No. ED 159 428).

Wilmington College of Ohio - Office of Continuing Education. (1986). Correctional education and recidivism. (1986, September). Wilmington, Ohio. Author.

Wilson, J.Q. (Ed.). (1983). Crime and public policy. San Francisco, California: Institute For Contemporary Studies.

Wold, J.G. & Sylves, D. (1981). The impact of higher education opportunity programs. Post prison experience of disadvantaged students: A preliminary follow-up of HEOP exoffenders. Final report. (ERIC Document Reproduction Service No. ED 226 073).

Wolford, B.I., Littlefield, J.F. (1983, June 19-22). Post-secondary education programs in U.S. prisons: A report of the findings from a national survey. Paper presented at the 38th International Confernece of the Correctional Education Association, Houston, Texas.

Wooldridge, S. (1976, October). College for prisoners: Ohio's open door. Change, 8(9), 17-20. (ERIC Document Reproduction Service No. EJ 146 830).

Yarborough, T.B. (1980). Motivational demographic and academic characteristics of prison inmates enrolled in community college programs in the state of Maryland. Dissertation Abstracts International, 41(08), SECA, PP3409. (University Microfilms No. ADG81-03898. 0000).

Yarborough, T.B. (1983). An inmate viewpoint of teaching and curriculum in community college programs. College Student Journal, 17(4), 407-409.

Yarborough, T.B. (1985). Some inmate viewpoints on teaching and curriculum in community college programs. Journal of Correctional Education, 36(3), 92-93.